CALDWELL - EPPS
MacQUEEN - McEACHIN
McNUTT - GILLISPIE

Compiled by
Mrs. M.L. John Q. Anderson
400 Ayrshire Street
College Station, Texas

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Researchers in the Epes, Epps, Eppes line would profit by joining or corresponding with this Society

SOCIETY OF FRANCIS EPES DESCENDANTS

March 1964

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Mrs. H. Hunter Watson (Pattie Epes)	President
Mrs. E. Broaddus Short (Sallie Epes Hargrave)	Vice-President
Mrs. Walter Y. Burge, Jr. (Sallie Purdy)	Recording Secretary
Mr. Peter Harris Fitzgerald	Treasurer
Mrs. Herbert R. Holden (Helen Epes Doyle) 430 Greenwood Drive Petersburg, Virginia	Corresponding Secretary
Mr. Edward A. Wyatt IV	Publicity Chairman
Mr. Lewis A. McMurran, Jr.	Genealogical Chairman
Mrs. T. Morton Nicholson (Carrie P. Barner)	
Mrs. Andrew Reeder (Susie Bourdon)	
Mrs. Buford Burks (Susie Epes)	
Mrs. Julia Epes Staples	
Mrs. Ashley P. Cutchin (Elise Eppes)	

C A L D W E L L

Compiled by

MRS. JOHN Q. ANDERSON
400 Ayrshire Street
College Station, Texas

December, 1959

Notes, extracts, and genealogical sketches compiled from various sources, cited in the Bibliography and from family papers in the compiler's possession.

All material in brackets is the compiler's corrections and insertions, except where otherwise indicated.

Some letters are repeated for the purpose of comparison, as the copies vary and the original letters could not be consulted.

The notes and the genealogical facts are arranged in order of the generations. Scattered references are made to other families who have some connection with the Caldwells, i.e., Logan, Grundy, Knox, Smith, and Allen.

C A L D W E L L

The name, Caldwell:--Scotch, cold-wold, the Hazlewood, or Divining Rod. The divining rod was for a long time hung in Bavarian Court rooms, a symbol of authority; and from it was the baton of officers suggested and evolved. Schoolmasters rods in the olden days were of hazlewood.

Caldwell, as given in Lower (Patronymica Britanica) signifies the Cold-well: Armorial bearings of the name are wells, waves, fountains, fishes, each suggesting water.

In Doomsday Book the name is spelled Caldeuuelle.

The name has been common for centuries in England, Scotland, Ireland, France.

In Scotland, the Caldwells of Caldwell, Ayrshire, were prominent as early as 1349. They furnished at that date, a Chancellor to Scotland.

Caldwells from Mount Arid, near Toulon, went into Scotland [probably around 1525] in the reign [1515-1547] of Francis I. Caldwells migrated from England, Scotland, Ireland to America, and established early homes in New England, New Jersey and the South.

Caldwell--John Caldwell and Sarah Dillingham Caldwell, Ipswich, Mass., 1654 (Augustine Caldwell, Ipswich, Mass., 1904) 5 V. p. 11

++++++++++++

. . .Caldwells. . .out of Renfrewshire--all of whom were of considerable status (Bishop Leslie's MSS, written during the reign of Queen Mary; this Lowland Clan list of 39 shows that most were of Saxon or Norman extraction).I,Hanna, p. 328

In the records of the Presbytery of Newcastle, under date May 18, 1720, the following record appears: "A certain number of people, lately come from Ireland, having settled about the branches of Elk River, have by Thomas Reed and Thomas Caldwell, their commissioners, supplicated this Presbytery [for a minister]. II, Hanna, p. 61

The Scotch-Irish (2V), Charles A. Hanna (G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1902)

++++++++++

EXTRACT FROM THE MEMORANDA OF HUGH CALDWELL OF BOTETOURT COUNTY, VIRGINIA:

The first mention or account of any person bearing the name of Caldwell I found in an ancient record in possession of Oliver Caldwell, whom I accidently met in Carlisle, Pa. He had just emigrated from Ireland and was then [1754] in search of a place, in the neighborhood where I met him, to settle. He was accompanied by a young man named Daniel Cawldwell of Scotland. On my alluding to the difference in the spelling their names, Oliver handed me a record of the Caldwell family wherein the family spelled and pronounced their names differently, some

spelling it Colewell, Caldwell, Cawldwell, Callwell, Coldwell, &etc.

EXTRACT FROM THE RECORD OLIVER CALDWELL HANDED ME: Three brothers named John, Alexander, and Oliver, who were connected with and commanded vessels under two brothers, notorious pirates, by the name of Barbarossa, who had complete mastery of all the Mediterranean the latter end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th century. [Khaireddin Barbarossa, the famous corsair, became Bey of Algiers in 1518] All nations of that sea paid them tribute, and at the same time courted their friendship, yet dreaded their power and influence, for they were in alliance with some of the most daring spirits of Spain, France, and Scotland. These pirates flourished for twenty years, when they were surprised and completely defeated and broken up by the Governor of Aran, a capital of a nation of Africa. After this defeat those of the parties who escaped, dispersed and settled in different parts of the world. John, Alexander, and Oliver above mentioned settled in Toulon in France (in which city they were born) at a place called Mt. Arid. Here they were much dreaded, for they commanded a powerful banditti, who were notorious as the "Robbers of Arid."

Francis 1st, then King of France, was in battle made prisoner by the Victorious Charles V of Germany, who was also king of Spain. After his release he was by these brothers robbed on his journey home. This circumstance turned the attention of that monarch to their conduct as robbers, and by his order they were so closely pressed that they thought proper to provide for their safety by leaving the country. They then settled in Scotland near Solway Firth, where they purchased an estate of a Bishop named Douglas, with the consent of James I [1566-1625] on condition that the said brothers, John, Alexander, and Oliver, late of "Mount Arid," and which estate should thereafter be known as "Cauldwell." And when the king should require they should each "send a son with twenty men of sound limbs to aid in the wars of the King."

[It appears that they remained in England some time before going into Scotland. In 1885 it was a tradition in Nottingham, England, that the Caldwells were in England early, then drifted to Scotland, and some came into England again, settling near Nottingham. Caldwells were in Derbyshire prior to 1769, in Rolleston, Staffordshire as early as 1588, in Leicestershire (near Merton Mowbry) as early as 1643.--From Caldwell--John Caldwell and Sarah Dillingham Caldwell, Ipswich, Mass., 1654 (1904), pp. 5-10.
In his Autobiography, Dr. Charles Caldwell of the Louisville Medical Institute says that one of the Caldwells in Ireland [probably of the Baronet line] searched the archives of the Continent and compiled family history. A very rare book, Selections from the family papers preserved at Caldwell, may be consulted at the Library of Congress for early Caldwell history]

This gentleman (named Oliver Caldwell) had in his possession a cup which I saw the estate took its name from a watering place. The cup represented a chieftain and twenty men on

horses all armed, a man drawing water from a well, and underneath the words, "Alexander of Cauldwell," a fire burning on a hill, underneath the words, "Mount Arid," and a vessel surrounded by high waves.

Joseph, John, Alexander, Daniel, David, and Andrew of Cauldwell, went with Oliver Cromwell (whose grandmother was Ann of Cauldwell) to Ireland, of which he was then Lord Governor. After his promotion to the Protectorate of England, they remained in his interest until the restoration of Charles II, when John, David, and Andrew fled to America. Joseph died in Ireland and Daniel continued there, but several of their children emigrated to Virginia and settled near James River. Others to Rhode Island, Pennsylvania, Maryland, North [Carolina] and South Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee, Kentucky, New York, New Jersey and Ohio.

++++++++++

"Caldwell Family of France, Scotland, Ireland and America," Compiled by Mrs. Ida Caldwell Laxonby, assisted by her sister, Mrs. Myrtle Caldwell Irwin, and published by Collins C. Caldwell. --Historical Collection of the Joseph Habersham Chapter, D.A.R., V.I, pp. 138-141

CALDWELL--The following sketch is taken from an old scrapbook and is contributed in answer to a question of J.M. Caldwell in "Constitution," Oct. 28th. [The copy in my family papers is headed, "The following interesting bit of family history is taken from the columns of the Marysville Eagle, and is published because of its interest to a large part of our population. It deals more especially with genealogy of the late Isaac Caldwell of Louisville." Inserts where my copy varies will be made throughout this selection in brackets.]

The name Caldwell is an honorable one in American Annals. No family made a brighter record for patriotism and personal bravery during the War of the Revolution and in [trying] pioneer times when the States were coming into shape on new soil. From Rhode Island to Florida, as far west as Texas, this family [extends] is scattered today, growing out of parent stock described in this article. Staunch defenders of Presbyterianism, they have been and are friends of education, influential in politics, and useful members of society.

The earliest records of the Caldwell family relate to three brothers--John, Alexander and Oliver--who were seamen on the Mediterranean in the latter part of the fourteenth century, under two men named Barbarossa. The influence of the latter was ended by the governor of Aran, after about twenty years, and those connected with them scattered over the world. The three brothers returned to Toulon in France, where they had been born, and settled nearby at Mount Arid. Earning the enmity of Francis I of France, after his escape from imprisonment under Charles V of Germany, the brothers were again forced to change their location. Going to Scotland, they purchased, near Solway Firth, the estate of a bishop named Doughlas [Douglas]. with the consent of James I, on a condition that the said brothers, John, Alexander and Oliver, late of Mount Arid, should have their estate known as Caldwell [Cauldwell] and when the king should require, they should each send a son with twenty men of sound limb to aid in the wars of the king.

An heirloom in the family is a silver cup from which it is seen that the estate took its name from a watering port [place]. The cup represents a chieftain and twenty mounted men, all armed, and a fire burning on a hill, over the words "Mount Arid," and a vessel surrounded by high waves. Joseph, John, Alexander, Daniel, David, and Andrew of Caldwell went with Cromwell (whose grandmother was Ann of Caldwell) to Ireland, of which he was Lord Governor. After his promotion to the Protectorate of England they remained in his interest in Ireland until [the] restoration of Charles II, when John, David and Andrew fled to America. Joseph died in Ireland and Daniel continued there, but several of their children emigrated to America, settling on James River, Virginia, and elsewhere. Another account renders it improbable that the last John mentioned above came to America. His [Correction: grandson] son John Caldwell (as the name had come to be spelled) married Margaret Phillips in County Derry, Ireland, where several children were born to them. On December 10, 1727, John Caldwell and family landed at Newcastle, Delaware, going thence to Lancaster County, Pa., and about 1742 to Lunenburg (now Charlotte County), Va. Here they were joined by relatives forming what was known as the Caldwell Settlement for [many] years. John Caldwell was the first justice of peace, and his son, William was the first militia officer commissioned by George II for that section. He died and was buried by the side of his wife, 1750. Their children were William (1), Thomas (2), David (3), Margaret (4), John (5), Robert (6), and James (7).

Each of these men contributed something to the early American History [some things early in American History]. James (7) Caldwell, D.D., one of the founders of Princeton College [Princeton was founded in 1747; this James, born 1734, went to Princeton at age 15, two years after founding of the college.], was murdered by British soldiers at Elizabeth, N.J., and his descendants received by way of pensions, clerkships at Washington for many years. Two of his sons led in founding the Liberia colonization scheme, and gave the name to Caldwell, Liberia. Martha, daughter of William (1) became the mother of John Caldwell Calhoun, statesman.

Elizabeth, daughter of William, married Robert Gilliam, of South Carolina, who was present at the battle of Cowpens and at Ninety-Six. The whole family was distinguished for their patriotism during the war of the Revolution [Elizabeth entry, above, not in Eagle copy]. Robert (6) was an early settler in Mercer County where he died in 1806, the father of a large family, who were an honor to the state. One son, John, died while lieutenant governor, and was buried at Frankfort and honored with monument at the public's expense. He gave name to Caldwell County, of which he was an early settler. Samuel, brother of John, was a Major General in the War of 1812, and the first clerk of Logan County Court. Both were members of the Legislature frequently, as was their brother, Robert, who presided in the house when the famous Resolutions of 1798 were adopted. The latter's daughter, Eliza, became the wife of O.H. Browning Lincoln's [Correction: Johnson's; Browning was advisor to Lincoln and helped edit his inaugural address; see Illinois Historical Association's publication of Browning papers. Eliza died in poverty. The Brownings had one adopted child.] Secretary of Interior. Mary, daughter of Robert (6) married Gen. B.C. Palmer [Dr. R.C. Palmer, of whom more later]. Five

children were born to them. The only son, Dr. B.C. Palmer, married Eliza, daughter of Ben Hardin,as the first wife, and the second was Harriet Kees. He has five children.

[Insert from Marysville Eagle clipping copy: David (3) Caldwell was buried in the old churchyard in Lunenburg County, and his widow with her children settled at the place marked "Caldwell's Station" (near Danville) on Filson's map of Kentucky of 1784. One of the sons was John, who married Dicey Mann, having descendants, David, William, Beverly, Polly, and Phoebe.

William was twice married--first to Miss Pyle, who had three children, one ow whom became the wife of Judge Ben Monroe; secondly, to Miss Nancy Trabue, by whom the children were Betsy, Nancy, Jane, George Alfred (the distinguished lawyer), Phoebe, William Beverly (a Louisville physician), Junius, Isaac (the lawyer recently deceased) and Mary Letitia. William Caldwell, like the other members of the family in Kentucky at the time and since, was a man of marked qualities. He was one of the founders of the town of Columbia, County of Adair, and for a great many years clerk of the County and Circuit Courts. He was a great leader and a strong Jeffersonian Democrat.

A summary of the descent of Isaac Caldwell is shown as follows:
1. John Caldwell (d. Ireland)
(one generation skipped here; see long chart to follow)
2. John Caldwell m. Margaret Phillips (d. Virginia)
3. David Caldwell (d. Virginia)
4. William Caldwell m. Nancy Trabue
5. Isaac Caldwell m. Kate Smith

The descent of the wife of Isaac Caldwell is also a part of the Caldwell genealogy:
4. Robert Caldwell m Mary Logan
5. Mary Caldwell m. Robert C. Palmer
6. Henrietta Palmer m. Daniel Smith
7. Kate Smith m. Isaac Caldwell

--This concludes the material from Marysville Eagle.--------]

++++++++++++++

I [Mrs. Ida Caldwell Laxonby (?)] append the sketch of Samuel Caldwell, noted above, the son of Robert Caldwell, who died in Mercer County, now Boyle, and his wife Mary Logan. Samuel was born in Charlotte County, Virginia, and emigrated to Kentucky in 1787 with his father's family. Was married to Ann Balch, daughter of Rev. Hezekiah James Balch, a Presbyterian minister and one of the framers of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, March 6, 1794 [Error--date was May 20, 1774]. He was in his 22 year; she about 18. He lived and died in Russellville, Ky. Was the first clerk of the County, served the county in the Legislature and his country in a campaign against the Wabash Indians under General James Wilkerson in or about 1788. He was colonel of a mounted regiment in the War of 1812, and 1813, a brigadier general of mounted troops under command of Isaac Shelby, Gov. of Kentucky, and General W. H. Harrison, at the Marasian town in Thames in upper Canada, and is mentioned in the general orders of the times with approbation on the 5th day of October, 1813, as may be seen by reference to McAfee's History of the War of 1812. He died June 4, 1835, and was

buried with military honors at Russellville, June 5, 1835. His widow, Ann Caldwell, died October 16, 1842, at the same place. She had inscribed upon his tombstone "An honest man is the noblest work of God." Their daughter, Judith Ann Keedy, had engraved on the mother's tomb: "Why for the virtuous dead should mourners weep? / The virtuous never truly die, but sleep."

The children of General Samuel and Ann Balch Caldwell were:

1. Mary Logan, born Jane [June?], 1795
2. Robert Phillips Balch Caldwell, born Nov. 17, 1796
3. Hezekiah James Caldwell, born Feb. 5, 1799, died Aug. 25, 1823
4. George Burr Jefferson and
5. Martha McCandless, twins, were born Feb. 22, 1801 George died Dec. 19, 1842, and Martha, August, 1802.
6. Samuel Benjamin Franklin Caldwell was born June 25, 1804
7. John Madison Caldwell was born Feb. 8, 1807; died April 1, 1813.
8. William Philpot Curran Caldwell was born July 25, 1810
9. Julian Ann Caldwell, born Jan. 9, 1812.

Nine Children

Robert Phillips Balch Caldwell married, first, Lucinda Penn, daughter of Alexander Penn and his wife, Miss Gordon, of New York. She died after the birth of their first child, August Byen Caldwell, who died young; second, Elizabeth Jameson Simpson, daughter of Andrew Simpson, who married Jane Simpson (no children), daughter of William Simpson and Mary Jameson. The Simpsons lived on James River, but I don't know what county. She bore him four daughters, 1. Lucinda Penn Caldwell, March 5, 1826; 2 Harriet Lucket [Caldwell] who died in her sixteeth year; 3 Elizabeth, married Judge Andrew Simpson of Taylorsville, Sagamon County, Illinois; 4 Mary, married Logan Ashby, no issue.

Joshua Worley married a daughter of John Caldwell, the third son of John the immigrant, and their grandson, Joshua Worley, married his own cousin, the daughter of his Mother's brother,making their descendants double kin, being two descended from John Caldwell, the immigrant. Joshua Worley, the grandson had 1. George, 2, Thompson, 3. Marie, 4. Harvey, 5. Joshua, 6. Jennie. Harvey (4) married Elizabeth Mason and had Mary who married Dr. Samuel Steadman, and Anna. He married second, Jane Waller and had Marian.

Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography, Vol. 1, p. 498:

Samuel Caldwell--Soldier--He was a major in the Kentucky "Levies of 1791," and was distinguished in Wilkinson's expedition against the Indians that year. He was lieutenant-colonel commanding a regiment of Kentucky volunteers from September till November, 1812, and again in Green Clay's Brigade of six months volunteers under Gen. Harrison in 1813. He was made Brigadier-General of Volunteers on 31st of August 1813, and commanded a brigade in the Battle of the Thames, October 5, 1813.

Filson Club Publications, No. 18, by Young, "The Battle of the Thames," pp. 124-125:

General Samuel Caldwell

General Samuel Caldwell, commander of the Fifth Brigade, was born in Charlotte County, Virginia in 1770, and came with his father's family to Kentucky in 1787 [1781 is given as the date in most notes]. He early moved to Russellville, in Logan County, and was first clerk of that county.

He commanded a regiment in the early part of the war. This regiment having been enlisted on the 20th of September, 1812. It was known as the First Kentucky Regiment of Mounted Militia.

He came of a distinguished family. His brother, General John Caldwell, was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Kentucky in 1804, and died at Frankfort that year, while the Legislature was in session.

Caldwell County was named for him, and to his memory the State erected a monument. His brother, Robert Caldwell, presided in the House of Representatives of the Kentucky Legislature in 1798, when the famous resolutions of that date were presented by John Breckenridge and adopted.

When eighteen years of age, in 1788 [Samuel] was a member of General Wilkerson's command, which was engaged in the Indian Territory.

He died June 14, 1835, and was buried with highest military honors. He and his wife are buried in a garden in the southern part of the City of Russellville in what is known as [the] Polly Latham's Addition. A simple headstone marks his resting place, on which is inscribed: "In memory of General Samuel Caldwell, who departed this life June 14, 1835. 'An honest man is the noblest work of God.'"

He was buried in the place in which he had lived for a number of years, at his home, which is now the property of John C. Orndorf of Russellville, who has kindly given the writer much of the information concerning him.

He was a man of great courage, the highest convictions, and noblest patriotism. He was a member of the House of Representatives from Caldwell County in 1805 and 1809. He possessed the widest influence, and was in the fullest sense honest and patriotic.

History of Johnson County (Missouri), "Post Oak Township," pp. 868-9 (Published 1881)

Thomas J. Caldwell

Among the worthy citizens of this township, none stands higher than the subject of this sketch. He was born in Caldwell County, Kentucky, April 7, 1833, is the son of Elder William P.C. Caldwell, who came with his family to Missouri, when Thomas was about twelve years old. He received his education in the common schools of those early days. Among his teachers were: the Harringtons, Drapers, Hereford [s], Barnes, and Johnsons. On January 24, 1856, he married Martha Holmes, daughter of Benjamin A. Holmes, a prominent farmer and stock raiser of this township. She was born July 27, 1838. Eight children have been born to this worthy pair, seven of whom are now living: Lula M., William A., John J., Ida B., Earnest L., Eddie B., and Myrtle. Miss Lula M. was educated in the Normal School, and [is] a successful and efficient teacher. Mr. Caldwell is the oldest of ten children, six boys and four girls. In 1862 he entered the Confederate Army, in Company F., Sixteenth Missouri Infantry, and stood bravely to his post until the surrender of Shreveport, La. The following are some of the engagements

in which he took part: Prairie Grove, Helena, Little Rock, Camden, and Pleasant Hill, La. He owns five hundred acres of good land, beautifully situated near the head of Clear Fork. In 1873 Mr. Caldwell was chosen a member of the County Court and subsequently served as township trustee. In politics he is a straighforward Democrat, and in religion a Baptist and holds membership in the Harmony Church, where he stands among the most earnest workers and liberal supporters. He takes deep interest in public schools and all other enterprises that are calculated to promote the public good, for which the coming generation will be grateful. As a worthy citizen he exhibits a hospitable and generous feeling toward all.

"Caldwell Genealogy," Times dispatch, Dec. 3, 1905:

By request of a descendant, N.B.C., a sketch of the Caldwell family of Virginia with coat-of-arms as taken from the English peerage is here given, which we have reason to believe rightfully belongs to the American descendants, as many of the English family were in the British Army during the Revolution, and doubtless remained here.

John Caldwell was a merchant of Enniskillen, in Ireland, in 1639. His son James, settled at Rossbery, afterwards called Castle Caldwell in the county of Formanagh. He was made Baronet of Ireland, 1683 [Granduncle to John Caldwell who married Margaret Phillips]. He married Catherine, the daughter of Sir John Hume, a son of Sir James.

Henry Caldwell was Lieutenant-Colonel in command of the British at the defense of Quebec. He died in 1810, leaving a son, the Fifth Baronet. Sir John Caldwell of Castle Caldwell, Ireland, was Treasurer-General of Canada. He died in 1805 and left a son and heir, who was Count of Milan in the Holy Roman Empire, hence their arms bear the cross of Calvary.

The arms of the family were described as, Asure, three tops of wells in masonry, or, crest, out of a ducal coronet or cubit arm ppr., grasping a Cross of Calvary gu. Motto-Sapere Ande (Dare to be Wise)

[Insert: The Caldwells of Cub Creek have a common ancestral grandfather with the Baronet line, but their arms would not be the same as the 1863 arms with Milan addition 1810.

The first Baronet has descendants in this country through James, son of James Caldwell and his wife Catherine Hume's son; this James married Elizabeth Alexander and came to America, dying at the present Wheeling, West Va., about 1800.

From notes in the research book of my grandmother's niece, Mrs. R.T. Estes of Corinth, Miss (d. 1955) compiled about 1912: "Recent investigations prove that the Caldwells in America comprise at least three distinct branches of the family, each starting from a separate emigration from Ireland. First emigration: John Caldwell of Ireland with his family who landed at Newcastle, Delaware, Dec. 10, 1727 [some of this family group came much earlier]--settled first at Lancaster, Pa., and finally in 1742 at Caldwell's Settlement, Va. Second emigration: James Caldwell of Co. Tyrone, Ireland, with his family in 1796. With him came two younger brothers, John who settled in Virginia and David who settled in South Carolina

[Andrew Caldwell, brother of John Caldwell who married Margaret Phillips actually came prior to 1718; his son David Caldwell, the famous minister and patriot, went to North Carolina in 1765]. Third emigration: John Caldwell of Harmony Hill, near Ballymony, County Antrim, Ireland, with his family in 1798 settling in New York. He also had two brothers who came to America; James who settled in Philadelphia and Richard who settled in Baltimore.]

Bishop Meade speaks of the family quite early, and Hening gives George and William Caldwell, privates of the Augusta County Militia in Company H, 1742, In 1758 William Caldwell was Major in this service, and was then living in Lunenburg. George Caldwell of Bedford was Sergeant and James, Robert, and John were privates.

John Caldwell of Prince Edward County, where the family in Virginia first settled, was a soldier in the Revolution, after which, in 1781 moved to Kentucky and fought in the Indian wars, arising to the rank of Major General. He was in the State Conventions of 1787 and 1788 and then in the State Senate in 1792 and 1793. He died in Frankfort in 1804.

From him descended many prominent men in the West. Of whom we might mention John William Caldwell of Russellville, Ky., who was a Colonel in the Confederate Army and afterwards judge of Logan County, and represented the State in Congress from the forty-fifth to the forty-seventh session. Also Samuel Caldwell who was a Major in Kentucky in 1791, rising to Lieutenant-Colonel of a regiment of Kentuckians during the War of 1812. [Samuel, son of Robert Caldwell and Mary Logan]

The most interesting character of the family during the Revolution was, beyond a doubt, the Rev. James Caldwell, who was born in Charlotte County in 1724. He graduated as a minister at Princeton, N.J., and became active against the Tories and enlisted as Chaplain in the Patriot Army, was known as the "Soldier Parson" and suffered heavily for his patriotism, having his house and the church he preached[in] burned by the British. Mrs. Caldwell was killed in her home while praying with her children. In the defense of Springfield, N.J., during the battle he supplied the men with hymn books to use for wadding and exclaimed, "Now, put Watts into them, boys!" He himself was shot by a sentry, for some altercation, who was hanged for murder in 1782. He was supposed to have been bribed by the British to kill the Chaplain, whom they dreaded. His son John E. Caldwell was taken to France by Lafayette and educated.

A handsome monument marks the graves of the Chaplain and his wife at Elizabeth, N.J.; one of his daughters Martha [Error--Martha was the daughter of Rev. Caldwell's brother William] married Patrick Calhoun and they were the parents of the noted John Caldwell Calhoun.

[Insert: William Caldwell, son of John and Margaret Phillips Caldwell, married Rebecca Parks. In VMHB, Vol. 34, page 150, it is noted that Rebecca Park married Major William Caldwell of Charlotte Co., Va. After his death Rebecca Parks Caldwell and her family moved to South Carolina, where she died at Newberry at the age of 99, leaving a will. Their daughter became the mother of John Caldwell Calhoun (Andrea MSS).

Among other errors in the identification of Martha Caldwell Calhoun found in this research are William and Mary's Quarterly, Ser. 2, V. 6 (1926) p. 53; Samuel Cole Williams, Dawn of the Tennessee Valley and Tennessee History (Watauga Press, 1937), footnote 5, page 209, which states that John C. Calhoun's mother was a Craighead. (Patrick Calhoun married, first, Miss Craighead who died Sept. 10, 1776, without issue; he married, second, Martha Caldwell, daughter of William Caldwell and Rebecca Parks, as shown in papers compiled by Leonardo Andrea, 4204 Devine St., Columbia, South Carolina, and in copies of family letter to follow in this manuscript. Patrick Calhoun and Martha Caldwell were parents of John C. Calhoun-- as shown in Kemper's article, page 57, William and Mary's Quarterly, Ser. 2, Vol. 7) On page 34 Joseph Addison Waddell, Annals of Augusta County (Staunton, Virginia), a footnote errs in stating that John Caldwell [Cub Creek] was John C. Calhoun's grandfather; he was the Statesman's great grandfather. Joseph Howard Parks, Felix Grundy (LSU Press, 1954) makes the error of implying that a daughter of John Caldwell and Margaret Phillips was John C. Calhoun's mother. Hanna, The Scotch-Irish, Vol. 1, p. 54, is right in saying that John C. Calhoun was grandson of James Calhoun who came from Donegal, Ireland, in 1733, and cites John C. Calhoun by Dr. VonHolst, p 81, and cites John H. Jenkins, Life of John C. Calhoun, that Patrick married Martha Caldwell in 1775, but repeats error of her parentage. Maude Glasgow, the Scotch Irish in Northern Ireland and the American Colonies, p. 320, makes the error of stating that John Caldwell Calhouns parents came over from Ireland.]

Sanganash was the Indian name given to Captain "Billy" Caldwell, a noted half-breed leader in Canada. His father was an officer in the British Army and direct descendant of the Caldwells of Ireland. Many stories could be told of this wonderful Indian. His home in 1828 was the first framehouse built in Chicago, where he had come to live in 1820.

A full pedigree of the Caldwells would embrace Caldwells over the entire country.

++++++++++++++++

Appended to my copy of the Marysville Eagle article, which is substantially the same as the clipping copy in the above, "The Caldwells of France, Scotland, Ireland, and America--the differences indicated by inserts--is the following:

John Caldwell married Margaret Phillips in County Derry, Ireland, came to America in 1727 landing at Newcastle, Delaware, fromthere going to Lancaster, Penn. In 1742 moved to Lunenburg County, Virginia. He died in 1750 and is buried beside his wife. Where this family lived was called "Caldwell Settlement" and was led by the same John Caldwell who was [great] grandfather to John C. Calhoun. The county of Charlotte was set off from the County of Lunenburg in 1764. The people of Charlotte were the first to rebel against British tyranny. John Caldwell was a member of the Cub Creek Church in this settlement. This church was established in 1735.

The children of John and Margaret [Phillips] Caldwell were: William, Thomas, David, Margaret, John, Robert, and James.

Robert Caldwell was an early settler in Mercer County, Kentucky, going there in 1781 from Prince Edward County, Va.

This Robert was born 1732, Lancaster County, Penn., died in or near Danville, Ky., July 30, 1806. This grave is marked. He married Mary Logan in Virginia. She died shortly before he did [July, 1815, aged 76 years] and is buried in family burying grounds. Their children were: Margaret b. 1755, John, David, William, Robert, born 1762, Phillips, Jane, Samuel, Mary, Eliza and James. Robert, Jr., married Hannah Willis in Kentucky; they settled in Adair County, Kentucky. He became a wealthy land and slave owner. Their children were--David, died in Kentucky--married; William m. Rebecca Edmonds in Tenn. --they died in Obion County and have many descendants; Edward, also called Ned) m. Mary Lewis--he died in Memphis, Tenn, 1870--had no children; Henry Logan--probably went to Missouri; Mary m. _____Turner; Nancy m. _____a northern man; Varner m. _____and died in Tenn.; James, died in Obion Co.; Joseph m. Caroline Hamilton in Kentucky, they settled in St. Joseph, Missouri; Hannah, died in Kentucky; Warren, born 1811, was the 13th child of this couple. He married Jane Anderson McNutt, a daughter of William B. McNutt and Margaret Gillespie, near Gipson Wells, Tenn., July 1835. They went to Holly Springs, Mississippi, same year. Twelve children were born, four dying in infancy.

Warren Caldwell died October 19, 1874 in Holly Springs. His wife died October, 1879, in Corinth, Miss.

Their daughter Margaret married John Daniel Bills, in Holly Springs, Mississippi. He died in Corinth, Miss., July 3, 1911 --was a Confederate soldier, 32nd Miss., Co. B--age 72 years.

In handwriting (bottom of the sheet): Robert Caldwell, Sr., b. Lancaster Co., Pa., at a place called "Chestnut Loral [Level]"
Robert Caldwell, Jr., b. Lunenburg Co., Va., 1762--died Adair Co., Ky.

++++++++++

The following information was apparently furnished my family by Mrs. J.M. (Catherine) Gleissner, 817 West 3rd St., Abilene, Kansas--from materials she had collected in 1912/1914 (?). Her letter to Mrs. C.J. Pounds, Corinth, Miss., Jan. 26, 1914 says: "The letter from Isaac C. telling about the duels in the papers I sent you was in the possession of the Louisville Caldwells. This Isaac was Mrs. Metcalfs ancestor and my grandfather's youngest brother." The "Extract from the Memoranda of Hugh Caldwell. . . ." and "Extract from the Record Oliver Caldwell Handed Me," copied at the beginning of this manuscript, headed this material. The remainder is here copied in order:

THE FOLLOWING IS A RECOLLECTION OF JOSEPH CALDWELL OF FREDERICK COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Oliver, my father, married Ann daughter of John Caldwell, his cousin, in the County of Dary [Derry], Ireland. Oliver with his brothers David and Alexander, emigrated and settled in Pennsylvania.

James Caldwell, a Delegate near Harrisburg, was father's cousin.

Mother had two brothers, John and Alexander Caldwell [who] emigrated from Ireland and settled near Wilmington, Del.

John Caldwell of Prince Edward was a cousin of my father and had six sons, two of them Anthony and William went with me to the siege of Yorktown. Joseph Caldwell, near Fort Pitt, Penn., was my cousin, as was also Joseph, near Wheeling, Va., who married a daughter of Mordicai James at Zanesville. Alexander Caldwell, now Judge of the Federal Court for the Western District of Virginia, is a brother of the latter Joseph. George Caldwell, a relative, went to Kentucky, there had three sons; one of them, Alexander, was killed by the Indians.

John Caldwell left Pennsylvania and married in South Carolina. He was first cousin to my father and brother to my mother. Elias Caldwell, a cousin of my father, settled near Newburyport, Mass. My father used to correspond with several relations of our name in Philadelphia. One was named Jacob and the other William.

++++++++++++

DAVID CALDWELL'S LETTER, DATED MERCER CO., KY., DEC. 15, 1807.

"I am the eldest son living of Robert Caldwell, who died July 30, 1806. I have made inquiries of the eldest known and distant relation of ours, and it appears from his account our family originated from the French. He informed me of Three brothers John, William, and Andrew, who fled from France in the persecution, and settled in Scotland, (Protestants) After the persecution they returned and bought their Coat of Arms in the house of Claud in Scotland. The Coat of Arms, as near as I can recollect, was a Roebuck, a Star and Three waves of the Sea.

"When James VI of Scotland and I of England, came to the crown of England, these families came and settled in the North of Ireland. From this house our grandfather, John Caldwell, descended, and from thence embarked for America, and landed at Newcastle, Delaware, from thence settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

"After this he removed to Virginia, Lunenburg, County, (Now Charlotte) at which place the Rev. James Caldwell was born, the youngest of six sons and one daughter, was sent to Princeton about the age of 15.

"When he received his education, he did not return again to Virginia to live, but married a Miss Ogden of Newark and settled in Elizabethtown over a Presbyterian congregation.

"Our grandfather, John Caldwell, was married in Ireland to Margaret Phillips; he brought to America four single sisters. My father had living in Kentucky seven sons and four daughters. The eldest Margaret Cook, is now living; the second John C. died at Frankfort, Speaker of the Senate, three years since. I am the third, William 4th, Robert 5th, Phillip 6th, merchant in South Carolina; Jane Logan died two years ago. Samuel, an attorney, 8th, Mary Palmer 9th, Eliza and James, the youngest, live on a plantation with my mother. They and their families are in good health. I live 250 miles west of my mother near the Ohio. I have three sons and three daughters. The youngest child is three[?] years old. Thus far I have given you all the information respecting our family."

WILL--Robert Caldwell, 1806, Mercer County Records, b-3, p.190, Harrodsburg, Ky.

In the name of God Amen--

I, Robert Caldwell of Mercer County, State of Kentucky, being in good health, sound in mind and memory, not knowing how soon my change may come, do ordain this to be my last Will and Testament, and in the first place I do hereby resign my immortal Soul to God that gave it, my body to the ground to be decently buried by my Exec'r., and insure certain hopes of the resurrection at the last day. Now as for my Estate I dispose of in the way and manner following---

In the first place my Will is, that all my just debts be sparely and punctually paid, and the remainder to be divided as followeth--

My Will is that my wife keep possession of the house I now live in and all the house-hold and kitchen furniture during her life, and if she should desire to give any of the furniture to any of the children or grand-children or great grand-children, she may do so without being accountable to any person for so doing, and that she have her choice of any three of the negroes not willed away.

I will to my son James the plantation and Treck [tract?] of land I now live on and a negro boy named Ben. The said land and negro to him and his Heirs forever.

I will to my daughter Elizabeth two negro girls to wit--Rose and Sillah, and a horse as good as the sorrel that I sold of hers and her mair [mare] Primrose. Sixty pounds in money or 200 Acres of land to her and her Heirs forever. (Out of William Conds)

I give to my daughter Jean,sixty pounds or 200 Acres of land from the William Cond to her and her Heirs forever.

My Will is that my son Robert have 200 Acres improved land or the value thereof to him and his Heirs forever, and that all my Estate not mentioned in the Will be evenly divided amongst all my children.

Mercer Sct. August Co. Court, 1806: The foregoing instrument of writing was produced in Court as the last Will and Testament of Robert Caldwell dec'd and proven to be wholly written by the said Decedent, by the Oaths of David Knox, James Mitchell, and Geo. Caldwell. Same was also proven to have been declared by the decedent to be his last Will and Testament.

On the 30th day of July 1806 at his own house, it being in his last sleep, the day of his death, by the oaths of Gabriel Slaughter, and Charles Bunton, and ordered to be Recorded.

Att. -- Thos. Allin C. C.

1960 Jan,
Copied by -- Mrs. B.F. Norfleet, Gen., for Jane McAfee Chapter, D.A.R.
SEAL Signed -- O. J. McGinnis, Mercer County Clerk

* *

MARRIAGE RECORD: (Will Book I, p. 2)

Robert Caldwell and Hannah Willis, Nov. 25th., 1786, by Rev. David Rice. No Bond filed. Mercer County Court Records

Copied by--Mrs.B.F.Norfleet
SEAL Signed -- O.J.McGinnis, Mercer County Clerk

[Insert: Caldwell Chronicle (Caldwell, Augustine) 5 Nos.; on file in DAR Library, F.C., "John Caldwell of Virginia, David Caldwell, 1807."
A letter found among the papers of Mrs. Col. S. Hamilton, daughter of Elias Boudinot Caldwell, Clerk of the U.S. Supreme Court:

December 16, 1807

To Elias B. Caldwell, Washington City

Dear Sir: You wrote to Robert Caldwell who died the 30th of July 1806; of whom I am the eldest son living I find in your last letter to my father that you wish to know something of the history of our family. I have made inquiries of the oldest man I know, a distant relative of ours, and it appears from his account, that our family originated from the French.

He informs me of the brothers--John, William and Andrew--who fled from Frances in the persecution, and settled in Scotland. They returned and brought their coat of Arms, and set it in the house of Claird, in Scotland. The coat of arms as nearly as can be recollected, was a roe-buck, a star, and three waves of the sea.

When King James, sixth of Scotland, and first of England, came to the crown of England, these families settled in the North of Ireland.

From that house our grandfather, John Caldwell, descended: and from thence he embarked for America, and landed at New Castle, Delaware, and settled in Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania.

From thence he removed to the county then called Lunenburg, now Charlotte, at which place your father--James Caldwell, was born; the youngest of a family of six sons and one daughter. Your father was sent to Princeton, about the age of fifteen, where he received his education. He did not return to Virginia to live.

Our grandfather-John Caldwell-married Margaret Phillips in Ireland, County of Antrim. He brought to America four single sisters.

My father had living in Kentucky, seven sons and four daughters. 1. Margaret; 2. John C. Died at Frankfort; Speaker of the Senate three years ago; 3. I am the third; 4. William; 5. Robert; 6. Phillips, Merchant in South Carolina; 7. Jan [e] Logan, died two years ago; 8. Samuel, Attorney at law; 9. Mary Palmer; 10. Elizabeth Grundy; 11. James, the youngest lives on plantation with mother.

They and their families are in good health at present. My mother enjoys tolerable health.

I live 250 miles west of my mother, (Mercer Co., Kentucky) near the Ohio. I have three sons and three daughters; the youngest child ten years old.

Thus far I have given you a correct statement of the origin of our family as can at this late period be procured.

Your aff. Cousin,
David Caldwell

Copied by George R. Putnam, Davenport, Iowa.]

++++++++++++

A LETTER FROM JOHN RODGERS OF NASHVILLE, TENN., THE FATHER OF THE LATE FELIX GRUNDY, WRITTEN MAY 11th, 1825
[This letter is printed in Gaines, Cub Creek Church and

Congregation, pp. 90-91, inserts of the variation of that letter from the one copied in my manuscript will be indicated in brackets]:

Our grandfather, John Caldwell, was born in Ireland, and was there married to a Margaret Phillips, (our grandmother) He remained there until he had five children, at which time he got three of his brothers-in-law, Moore, Richey and Dudgeon to agree to come to this country; and another brother-in-law who married his wife's sister, named Dougherty (his son Thomas, formerly Clerk in the lower house of Congress) These set sail together and landed in New Castle, Del. the day that King George II was proclaimed there. From thence he moved to a place in Pennsylvania, called "Chestnut Lorel."

Our grandfather, John Caldwell, of an enterprising disposition, explored the country southwesterly, and settled at a place in Virginia, (Now Charlotte County) was soon followed by [all] his kindred. There he lived some years, and there our grandmother died and his oldest son. My mother, Margaret their only daughter, was married there to my father John Rodgers. Our grandfather then hearing of Roanoke [Staunton] River, explored the country until he and his followers fixed on a level, well watered spot 30 miles outside of any habitation, to which place he and his sons and brother-in-law moved about the year 1742 or 3.

They were soon joined by other families, mostly from Ireland or Pennsylvania, until they formed a little concert settlement, which was always known by the name of the "Caldwell Settlement" for thirty years afterwards. Our grandfather was the first Justice of the Peace, and the eldest son, Militia officer, appointed under George II, within 25 miles of that place.. . .

In that neighborhood, I was born and married, and had six children before I moved to Kentucky in 1781. Our grandfather's children were William, Thomas, David, Margaret, John, Robert and James. My father and grandfather died in October 1750 just fourteen days apart...[William, Thomas and David are all buried in the churchyard of Cub Creek with their father. David's widow and her children moved to Kentucky. Uncle John and William's widow and her family moved to South Carolina. Uncle John was killed by the Indians. Our friend John C. Calhoun is a grandson of Uncle William]

My mother married a second time, a man by the name of James Mitchell. She had five children by each husband. Two of her daughters died in Vriginia, the rest came to Kentucky, and have become numerous families. William Thomas and David are all buried in the Church Yard with their father. David's widow and her family moved to South Carolina. Uncle John was killed by the Indians. Our friend, J.C. Calhoun, is a grandson of Uncle William.

I am in my 79th year and enjoying good health.

Your affectionate relation,

John Rodgers.

[Insert: from Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, V.19, pp. 92-94, a copy of the letter he wrote many years before his death to Elias B. Caldwell of Washington City:

Dear Sir:

I acknowledge the receipt of your letter of March 18th

and thank you for the information therein contained. You cannot conceive what feelings crossed my brain when I heard of so many of my kindred according to the flesh well in this world and to human appearance not forgetful of the next, the accounts you give me of many of my dear people are truly pleasing to me as I am now eldest of all our family & have from my youth up, been very curious in collecting all the information I could obtain from my oldest relations with regard to our ancestors. I will give you a short sketch of what I know on that subject. It may afford you some amusement in your leisure hours.

Our grandfather emigrated from Scotland to Ireland soon after King William's conquest of that place. Our grandfather John Caldwell was born in Ireland & was there married to a Margaret Phillips (our grandmother) He remained there till they had five children at which time he got three of his brothers-in law to come to America with him (to wit) Moor, Richey & Dudgeon. All of whom I well remember, & one brother-in-law who married his wife's sister whose name was Dougherty, grandfather of my wife and Thomas Dougherty formerly Clerk to the lower house of Congress and of course known to you. These set sail together and landed in Delaware the very day that King George the Second was proclaimed there. From thence they got up the country to a place in Pennsylvania then called Chestnut Level. Our grandfather, naturally of an enterprising spirit, explored the country Southwesterly from a place in Virginia now Albermarle County to which he moved and was soon followed by all [of] his kindred. There he lived for some years; There our grandfather died and his oldest son and my mother, his only daughter, were married. They and their companions moved with him to Roanoke River and the fine lands there explored the country Westwardly till he and his followers fixed on a fine level watered spot not 30 miles outside any inhabitants to which place him and his sons and brothers-in-law moved about the year 1742 or 3.

They were soon after joined by other friends mostly from Ireland or Pennsylvania until they formed a little connected Settlement which was known and always called Caldwell Settlement for thirty years after. Our father was the first Justice of Peace and his oldest son the oldest militia officer that was ever appointed under King Geo 2nd.

Within 25 miles of that place in that neighborhood I was born and in it was married and had six children before I moved to Kentucky in the year 1781. Our grandfather's children were Wm., Thomas, David & Margaret, John, Robert & James. My father and grandfather both died in October 1750, just 14 days apart. My mother married a man by the name of James Mitchell. She had five children by each husband. Two of her daughters died in Virginia. The rest all came to Kentucky & have numerous families. Her son Robert died in Kentucky. William, Thomas and David are all buried in the same grave yard with their father. David's widow and all the family moved to Kentucky. Uncle John went to South Carolina and died there. Uncle William's widow and all that family went also to So. Carolina. Our friend J.C. Calhoun is a son of the 2nd daughter of that family. I enjoy as good health as a man in his 79th year has

any good reason to expect or look for, for which I ought to be very thankful to the Great Giver of all blessings. My kindred in this section of the Country are all well as far as I know. I am sorry to hear of your declining state of health but hope you will be enabled by grace Divine to bear it without murmuring though. Remember me to your wife & dear children and to your brother Josiah and family. I greet you all as dear relations and although I shall never see any of you in this world I hope to meet you at a future day in a far happier place. How vain are All things here below, yet I feel a desire to hear from you all often whilst I do live. On looking over what I have written I see a good many blots & blunders which you will readily excuse. Farewell! Farewell!

From your affectionate cousin,
John Rodgers

(The John Caldwell referred to was the leader of the Presbyterian emigration to the section of Virginia commonly called "Southside." See VMHB, V. 18, pp. 40-41)]

++++++++++++++

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER FROM MRS. MARY L. ROCHESTER, WRITTEN NEAR DANVILLE, KY., DECEMBER 15, 1862:

My dear Cousin Isaac:

Your very interesting letter of June was received soon after our mail communication was all cut off, and for several months, we could send no letters, so of course, I wrote none. Since the battle of Perryville, we have done little else but nurse the wounded and wait on the armies, so I could not even get time to go to see Aunt Phebe and Uncle Sam to gather the information desired. I went last week, however, and got memoranda of all that they could tell me.

Our great grandfather was David Caldwell of Lunenburgh Co., Va., I neglected to get the names of all his children, though you did not ask for them. Our grandfather, whom you know, was John Caldwell married Dicey Mann. Their children David, William, Beverely, Polly and Phebe (the order of their ages, but I could not get the record.)

After our grandmother's death, he married Jane Walker, born Jan. 7th, 1755 (who was Jane Neely before marriage) and their children in the order of their ages were Samuel Walker, John, Dicey Mann, Peggy and Isaac, born Nov. 30, 1795, ten in all. You must be sure to send me a copy as promised, as I am, as you know, very clannish and grow more so, as I get older.

Poor old uncle Sam cannot last much longer. He is failing fast and much more rapidly than heretofore. Aunt Phebe is in remarkably good health for one of her age.

Very sincerely your cousin,
Tish

++++++++++++

Carbondale, Ill.
July 25-1882

To the foregoing transcript I will add my personal recollection of the descendants of David Caldwell, my great grandfather. I remember distinctly my grandfather, and

especially one visit he made to my father's. I think in 1824 when he read to us the trial of Beaucham for the murder of Sharp, and I think at same time had the celebrated "Coffin hand bill," a campaign document put out by the opposition to Jackson for the Presidency. He had two brothers who survived him for several years, and resided some five or six miles from my father's. One of them, David, never married; the other, Robert, had a large family. Several of his sons settled in the "Western District," Obion County Tennessee, from whom most of the Caldwell families in Tennessee and the Kentucky branches descended. [Robert was the brother of the great grandfather of this writer, David, son of John and Margaret Phillips Caldwell]

Of my grandfather's children, the oldest David, married Miss Lucy Cabiness, --they had six children--he was at the battle of New Orleans and although he survived the war, he never returned to his family. His abandoned wife and children had various fortunes. For many years they were very poor, but I saw the old lady, one son and two daughters in 1838, in Huntsville, Ala, where they were living in affluence. The son, John M. had a large family. He afterwards had reverses, lost everything and was himself lost overboard a Steamer on Red River in Texas during the war of the Rebellion.

My uncle William was twice married. His first wife was a Miss Pyle--they had three children, Maria, who died unmarried Matilda married Jonathan Patterson, who at one time owned and operated a paper mill on "Greasy Creek" in Russel County, Ky., but many years ago removed to this estate. Eliza married George Wagley, who made and squandered several fortunes in merchandise, met a valiant death, shot down in the streets of Columbia, Ky., in 1846. They had two children, Will and Mollie. The widow married Judge Ben Monroe and died a few years thereafter at Frankfort, Ky., of cancer.

My uncle Williams second wife was Nancy Trabue. They had several children, Betsy, Nancy Jane, George Alfred, Phebe, William Beverly, Junius, Isaac and Mary Letitia. Betsy married Billy Trabue, her mother's cousin and with her family resides in Columbia, Ky.

Nancy J. married Dr. John D. Winston and is in Nashville, Tenn.; Phebe married Dr. Helm of Bowling Green, Ky.; George Alfred died about fifteen years ago unmarried. Dr. Wm. B. married Augusta Guthrie; Junius married Miss Rochester; Isaac married a daughter of Dan'l Smith of Louisville, and Mary Tish married Charley Rochester, father-in-law of Junius.

My father's sister Polley married a man named McCoun in Mercer County, Ky. Their daughter used to visit our family in Greene County, when I was quite small. The McCouns many years ago removed to Missouri, and we ceased to communicate with them.

Aunt Phebe, after she was fifty years old, married James Caldwell, who was a son of Robert, the brother of David my great grandfather. Of the children of my grandfather's second wife I am not so familiar. Uncle Sam is married, I think his cousin, but I do not know who her father was. He spent his life on a farm near Danville. I have been a few times at his house. My impression is that my father's half-brother John married a Miss Spears and resided and died on a farm some three miles from my father's before my recollection.

The half sister Dicey [Mann] married Willis Caldwell, her cousin, son of Robert; Peggy married a Mr. Watson and both more than a half a century ago settled in Obion Co., Tennessee.

Isaac the youngest went to Mississippi, studied law with George Poindexter, who was one of the leading politicians of the State. Society was rough at that day in Mississippi--all difficulties were settled according to the code. Poindexter got into numerous difficulties which my uncle always espoused, right or wrong. He fought some three or four duels on Poindexter's account in one of which he was killed at Canton, Mississippi by Dr. Gunn, about the year 1836.

(signed) Isaac Caldwell

++++++++++++++++

JAMES CALDWELL--1760-1781
From the Rev. Nicholas Murray, D.D., Elizabethtown, N.J., November 16, 1847:

My dear Sir: I am happy to comply with your request in furnishing, as much in detail as I can, the facts connected with the eventful life of the Rev. James Caldwell. Though almost seventy years have passed since his death, his name is still fragrant, not only within the bounds of his congregation, but throughout this whole region; and there are not a few among us, who are alive to every effort to honor and perpetuate his memory.

The Caldwell family, if a uniform tradition can be relied on, are of French origin, and, at the time of the Reformation became Huguenots. Driven from their country by the fierce persecutions which succeeded the revocation of the Edict of Nantz, they fled to Scotland, where they lived upon an estate, called Cold-Well, from a remarkably cold spring of water upon it. Driven from Scotland by other persecutions, they fled to Ireland, where as Presbyterians, they were permitted to worship God in peace. Early in the Eighteenth Century, John Caldwell came to this country from Ireland, bringing with him besides his wife and children, four sisters,--all unmarried. Landing at Newcastle, Del., he settled first in Lancaster County, Pa., but soon removed to a settlement called Cub Creek, in what is now Charlotte County, Virginia. There James Caldwell, the subject of this sketch, was born in 1734, the youngest of seven children. And so numerous became the descendants of John Caldwell, that they gave their name to a place which I understand is called, "The Caldwell Settlement" to the present day.

This is said to be the origin of the name.

Copied from page 22-223, Vol. III, Annals of the American Pulpit or Commemorative Notices of Distinguished American Clergymen of various Denominations, by William B. Sprague, D.D.

++++++++++++++++++

[Form of the chart to follow has been altered to save space]

Margaret Phillips)(John Caldwell d. Oct. 1750
David Caldwell b. 1726
John Caldwell (immigrant to Ky.) b. 1748
Died 1829

Married Jan. 7th, 1775
Dicey Mann
Sept. 3, 1753
Feb. 27, 1785
1st Wife who had five children: David, William, Beverly, Polly, Phebe

After Dicey Mann's death in 1785, John Caldwell married Jan Walker. Their children were: Samuel Walker, John, Dicey Mann, Peggy, Isaac.

++++++++++++

Journal and Documents House of Delegates of Virginia
(Doc. No. 44)

A list of the Non-Commissioned officers and Soldiers of the Virginia Line on Continental Establishment, whose names appear on the Army Register, and who have not received Bounty Land.

Name	Rank	Corps
Caldwell, John	Soldier	Infantry

State of Virginia) To wit.----
City of Richmond)

I, J.C. Moore, a Notary Public for the City aforesaid in the State of Virginia, do certify that William Standard, who is personally known to me, this day appeared before me and made oath that the foregoing is a true copy from the original filed in the Vriginia library. Given under my hand this 24th day of July, 1902.

Signed:- G. Lee Moore
My term expires on the ninth day of January, 1903.

++++++++++++

David Caldwell was a soldier of the Virginia Line on Continental Establishment in the 5th Regiment of Virginia in the Continental Line (War Department photographs of the pay rolls of the Virginia Continental Line, referred to by folders (353 folder 115.1) and the 3rd and 7th Virginia Regiments in Continental line 303.1.

Authority: List of the Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia (Supplement) being a Special of the Department of Archives and History of Virginia, 1912, State Library, by H. J. Eckenrode, Archivist.

The above David Caldwell is a brother of the Rev. James Caldwell of Elizabethtown, N.J., and both are the sons of John Caldwell and Margaret Phillips.

++++++++++++

LETTER FROM ISAAC CALDWELL

Dr. Brother,

The enclosed letter is one which was designed to be sent to you only in the event of my falling in a duel in

which I was engaged to be fought on the day that letter bears date. I have the good luck to send it in proper person, that you see what would have been my feelings, disclosed in what was prepared as a last communication at a time that nothing but sincerity controlled my conduct and words.

The affair was with a young lawyer, Jos. B. Smith, Esq., of Natchez, growing out of illiberal expressions used by [him] of me by him in an electioneering canvass relative to our next U.S. Senatorial election. Smith was in favor of one candidate and I in favor of another.

It would be useless to give you a detail of the cause of the quarrel, for in matters of this kind as much and often more depends on the actions and manner of making offensive expressions, as upon the literal expressions themselves, therefore were I to give you a detail you might say it amounts to nothing. I can only assure you that my conduct was approbated and applauded by all honorable men acquainted with the circumstances.

I sent a challenge to Smith on the 3rd inst., he accepted it on the 4th and the time agreed on for the fight was the 5th at 4 o'clock p.m., across the Mississippi River, upon these terms, viz American muskets at 40 yards. To fire six successive rounds with ball cartridge unless one or both sooner fell. The parties to stand in firing position.

The guns to be loaded the first time by the second and the pieces cocked and at an order, at the word fire, to raise and fire at pleasure and then the parties themselves to load and fire at pleasure till the six rounds are exhausted.

We met upon the ground in the view of some hundred of people on this shore and in the presence of nearly one hundred gentlemen who came over to see the sport. About ten minutes before the time appointed, Gen'l. Hinds crossed the river and made a great exertion to settle the difference amicably. His efforts at first proved abortive. I and my friends stood firm, would make no concessions or advances towards such a settlement. Neither would we withdraw the challenge in order to give the other party an opportunity to apologise in that mode. When Hinds saw the ground we assumed he asked for a delay of the combat fifteen minutes, which my friends granted but before the expiation of the latter time the adverse party came to the following terms, viz: he withdrew his letter of acceptance to my challenge, withdrew the offensive expressions which occasioned the challenge and then I withdrew the challenge.

I came out of this affair greatly to my credit with all my friends; highly gratified especially to my <u>fighting friends</u> and much to my own satisfaction. The ground was measured and marked, every preparation made and I am sure there was never a man better and more cool and composed on such an occasion than I was at that time. I was surrounded by several of the most brave and noble hearted fellows of the country, who were resolved to see me aquit myself honorably and who showed to me by the cheering evidence of their countenance of the field that they had full faith in me. We conceded nothing and when everything was removed by the adversary there was nothing to fight for when the challenge was withdrawn.

I know you will not altogether approbate this kind of business but be assured my honor was deeply involved and there was no way of avoiding a fight without irreparable injury to myself.

My opposition to that D--d rascal Reed has instigated him and many of the satellites to an effort to disgrace me or in some way run me off the track or so paralise my powers that I may be unable to expose the D--d villainies of that man.

Thus it became absolutely necessary in self preservation to check their headway and bring some one of the chief offenders to taw culty. It has had a happy effect in my favor on public opinion and will make my enemies a little more circumspect in their deportment towards me.

I have learned at all events that I can confront, without emotion, any danger to which the calls of honor summon me and I am sure you would rather hear of my honorable death than living disgrace.

I shall not seek difficulties of this kind but endeavour to avoid them, yet I will never dishonorably fly from them. In this southern climate such things are more common and the shunning of them more disgraceful than in Kentucky. Men here are probably of a more mecurial temperament.

Mr. Chew to whom I sold Wyatte went to Maryland last Spring and has not yet ret'd. He left Wyatte near Woodville with a Mr. Thomas Chew and directed me when he left here that if there was a pressing call for money to take charge of Wyatte and sell him again to raise the means. This latter course I expect will have to be adopted as Chew cannot possibly raise the funds. I will go down there in a few weeks and pursue some certain and effectual course. It would better enable me to act if you would just send me a bill of sale made to me at Natchez where I shall spend the chief of the winter.

You lost $700.00 cash by my living which you would have received in the enclosed letter.

Show this to Dr. Gaither. Commend me to Father, Mother and all relations.

Your brother,
Isaac Caldwell

++++++++++++++++

I [Isaac Caldwell of Carbondale, Ill. (?)] now here add a copy of my grandfather's record of his first marriage and the birth of their children and [?] which I have in a small pronouncing dictionary by Wm. Johnston. Doubtless the family record is in my grandfather's handwriting. I prize it very highly as a relic of rare merit and will try and copy the little ancient peculiarities such as "Ye" for "the" & Some errors in Grammar and spelling.

"John Caldwell and Dicey Mann was married June ye 1st, 1775.

Their Issue

1 David Caldwell their son was born matured about day brake, March ye 16th, 1776. Feby 85 he was 3 years 11 m 11 days old.
2 William Caldwell (do) was born on Sunday about 10 o'clock Augt. 10th, 1777. (do) 7 yrs 6 m. 17 days old.
3 Beveraly Caldwell (do) was born on Sunday morning about 8 o'clock, Oct. 3rd, 79-ditto 6, o 24 days do.
4 Mary Caldwell their daughter was born on Thursday, About

day brake Feby. 28th, 1782. Polly Caldwell was 2 yr. 11 m 29 days at her mother's death.

5 Phebe Caldwell (d) was born on Tuesday about 4 o'clock Feby 10th, 84. Phebe Caldwell was 1 y. o mo. 17 days at her mother's death.

We lived together 9 y. 8 mo. 26 days when my beloved wife left me lonely. She departed this life Feby. 27th, 1785, aged 31 years, 5 mo. 24 days."

All of the foregoing I suppose to be in the handwriting of my grandfather John Caldwell.

I find recorded in the same book, the following in my father William Caldwell's handwriting:

"John Caldwell, son died Thursday 11 June 1829, 20 minutes after 11 o'clock and buried next 4 o'clock P.M."

I also find in the same book in my handwriting: "Wm. Caldwell died January 10th. 1854 aged 76 years and 5 months."

"Phebe Caldwell died 7th Nov. 1869, aged 85 years, 8 months, and 27 days."

I also find in my copy of my father's family record that Grandfather John Caldwell died June 11th, 1829, aged 80 years.

Samuel Walker Caldwell's wife Betsy Caldwell was the daughter of David Caldwell who was the brother William Caldwell and a bachelor brother William Caldwell [?]. David Caldwell married Phebe Mann who was a sister to Dicey Mann, who married John Caldwell, David's brother.

David Caldwell had a son named Jackson for whom James Barnes Caldwell thinks his brother Jackson [is] named. David Caldwell's oldest son was Cyrus Caldwell who married Mary Henderson, his cousin, who left a family. They lived in Lincoln Co., Ky. Their daughter Phebe married Mr. Duncan. Nancy married Green Jones, a brother of Daniel Jones. The other daughter married a Jones also and moved to Mo.

John Caldwell married Mary _____. Phebe married Archie Adams. Dicey married Curry, then McAfee both of Mercer Co., Ky.

David and Frank married and settled in Southwestern Ky.

Betsy Caldwell married her cousin Samuel Walker Caldwell. These items were given by their third son, James Barnes Caldwell. Their other children--Jan married Mr. James Graham, Teacher. Catherine married John Williamson, Presbyterian preacher. Samuel, their oldest son, died single at Columbus, Mississippi, buried there. Jackson is still living Oct. 18, 1890.

James Barnes married Jane Crawford of Marion Co., Ky. Oct. 16, 1846. They have seven living children, Bettie, John, Susie, Katie, Sam, Hodgie, and Maggie. The oldest daughter Sallie died at the age of twelve; Malissa Susan married Northcraft. Margaret married Lawerence. Isaac died and was buried at Bedfor[d], Indiana.

Dicey Mann who married John Caldwell and Phebe Mann who married David Caldwell had a sister given name not remembered who married John Henderson. She raised eleven daughters to be grown and two sons. They lived on Salt River about seven miles from Danville and two miles from Caldwell's meeting house. One of the eleven daughters Phebe Henderson Caldwell [?] married William Logan Caldwell. Said Dicey, Phebe, and Mrs. Henderson had a brother and may be more. . . .

C A L D W E L L

1. JOHN CALDWELL (son of William Caldwell) b. Scotland, d. 1639, Londonderry (left will), m. 1627, Mary Sweetinhem

2. John Caldwell bapt. Sept. 16, 1630 (Londonderry), d. (buried) June 20, 1692; m. 1, June 11, 1651, Margaret Porter, d. 1652, no issue; m. 2, June 5, 1654, Mary Holmes (da. Jane Jennings & James Holmes), b. 1631, d. 1691 (In Ireland)

3. Joseph Caldwell bapt. Jan. 9, 1657, buried on his farm Lifford Parish Sept. 5, 1730, m. May 5, 1682, Jane McGhie (da. Jane Milliken and Alexander McGhie) (In Ireland)

4. John Caldwell b. 1683, d. Virginia Oct. 6, 1750, m. in Ireland, Jan.4, 1703, Margaret Phillips (da. of James Phillips); Landed in America Dec. 10, 1727, removed to Chestnut Level, Pa., thence to Cub Creek, Lunenburg Co., Va.

5. Robert Caldwell b. Lancaster Co., Pa., 1732, d. July 30, 1806, Boyle Co., Ky., m. Va., 1754, Mary Logan (b. 1739, d. 1815) (da. David Logan & his wife Jane; sister of Gen. Benjamin Logan of Ky.)

6. Robert Caldwell b. 1762 in Va. d. 1837 in Ky., m. 1786, Mercer Co., Ky., Hannah Willis, b. Dec. 14, 1762; settled in Adair Co., Ky.

7. Warren Caldwell b. Adair Co., Ky., July 2, 1811, d. Holly Springs, Miss., Oct. 27, 1874, m. July, 1835 (near Gipson Wells, Tenn.) Jane Anderson McNutt, b. Oct., 1816, Shelbyville, Tenn., d. Corinth, Miss., 1879

8. Henri Caldwell b. Feb. 28, 1862, Holly Springs, Miss., d. Corinth, Miss., Oct. 10, 1939, m. Nov. 25, 1888, Edmund K. McEachin, b. Hamburg, Ala., Apr. 24, 1860, d. Columbus, Miss., July 25, 1898

9. Marie Irene McEachin b. Colorado City, Tex., Aug. 24, 1893, d. Ruston, La., Jan. 14, 1954, m. Jan. 8, 1916, Memphis, Tenn., Ernest Allen Epps, b. May 17, 1881, Bethel Springs, Tenn., d. Ruston, La., April 6, 1949

10. Marie Loraine Epps b. Oct. 2, 1918, Corinth, Miss., m. /Aug.24, 1946, Ruston,La./ John Quincy Anderson (son of Albert S. Anderson & Eugena Grant) b. May 30, 1916, Wheeler Co., Texas; no children

    Ernest Allen Epps, Jr. b. Mar. 18, 1917, Corinth, Miss., m. Jan. 13, 1945, Baton Rouge, La., Bernice Prejean (da. Lucille Marquette & Edward Joseph Prejean), b. Oct.

11. Susan Allene Epps b. Baton Rouge, La., Jan. 24, 1948

    Ernest Allen Epps, III b. Baton Rouge, La., Jan 1, 1949

JOHN CALDWELL. . . .ALEXANDER CALDWELL. . . .OLIVER CALDWELL and all brothers took part in the wars by the Brothers Barbarossa, and after his defeat, they settled at Mt. Airia, Toulon, France, where they had been born, by about 1518. Due to a misunderstanding with the King of France, Francis I, they fled to England, Scotland and Ireland.

OLIVER CROMWELL of England was part Caldwell, his grandmother having been Ann of Cauldwell. When Cromwell was Lord Deputy of Ireland, he brought to Ireland these Caldwells:

JOSEPH CALDWELL	ALEXANDER CALDWELL	DAVID CALDWELL
JOHN CALDWELL	DANIEL CALDWELL	ANDREW CALDWELL

All of these Caldwells were cousins of Oliver Cromwell. These six Caldwells are the ancestors of a large body of Caldwells in America; they held a common ancestry back in Scotland, England, and France.

Ireland, Londonderry Cathedral Records

JOHN CALDWELL, son of WILLIAM CALDWELL, was born in Scotland and died in Londonderry in 1639 and left a will, which was probated in 1640. He was married in 1627 to MARY SWEETINHEM.

Children (from the Cathedral and Parish Records):

1. William Caldwell, bapt. 10 May 1628 m. 27 May 1652 to Elizabeth Huston.
2. John Caldwell, bapt. 16 Sept. 1630 m. 1st, 11 June 1651 to Margaret Porter (no issue) and m. 2nd, 5 June 1654 to Mary Holmes.
3. Mary Caldwell, bapt. 20 Sept. 1632 m. 9 Jan. 1654 to William Eifefield.
4. James Caldwell, bapt. 30 Nov. 1634 m. Catherine Hume, daughter of Sir John Hume, son of Sir James Hume. James Caldwell was made a Baronet and built Castle Caldwell. His grandson James Caldwell (b. 1724) m. Elizabeth Alexander and came to America. He died in 1800 at Wheeling, Va. (now West Virginia).
5. Margaret Caldwell, bapt. 24 May 1636 m. 8 April 1660 to Hugh Delop.
6. Joseph Caldwell, bapt. 6 April 1637.
7. Alexander Caldwell, bapt. 4 Sept. 1639 m. in 1660 his cousin Ann Caldwell, daughter of Andrew Caldwell.

County Tyrone

ALEXANDER CALDWELL, son of John Caldwell and Mary Sweetinhem, b. 1639 and died in Dublin. He married his cousin Ann Caldwell. These children are known from the Parish Registers:

Jane Caldwell, bapt. 26 June 1661
William Caldwell, bapt. 3 Feb. 1663
Agnes Caldwell, bapt. 18 June 1665
David Caldwell, bapt. 10 July 1667
John Caldwell, bapt. 11 Jan. 1669
Hugh Caldwell, bapt. 2 Sept. 1671
Ann Caldwell, bapt. 14 June 1673

Note: Parish Records may give list of marriages. The France MSS gives some of their weddings.

[The record of the Caldwell line in Ireland is taken from material compiled by Leonardo Andrea, 4202 Devine Street, Columbia 55, South Carolina, in 1951. Mr. Andrea is descended from Jean or Jane Caldwell, sister of John Caldwell, leader of the Cub Creek Colony]

JOHN CALDWELL, son of John Caldwell and Mary Sweetinhem, was born in Derry Parish and was baptized 16 Sept. 1630. He died in 1692 and the Parish Register of Ballyoogan gives his burial date as 20 June 1692. He was married first to Margaret Porter, 11 June 1651, and she died a year later and left no issue. He married second on 6 June 1654 to Mary Holmes, the daughter of Jane Jennings and James Holmes. Mary Holmes was born in 1631 and died in 1691. (The Siege of Londonderry and defense of Enniskillen took place in 1689).

Children, from the Church Register:

1. Margaret Caldwell, bapt. 19 August 1655
2. Joseph Caldwell, bapt. 9 Jan. 1657. Lifford Parish Ballyoogan, County Donegal, is noted as the son of the above couple.
3. John Caldwell, bapt. 10 June 1659
4. Mary Caldwell, bapt. 8 Oct. 1660
5. William Caldwell, bapt. 20 April 1662 m. 2 Oct. 1697 to Elizabeth Porter.
6. Andrew Caldwell, bapt. 18 Sept. 1664

These children's marriages are to be found in the Parish Register.

Ireland, Lifford Parish, Ballyoogan, Donegal County

JOSEPH CALDWELL, son of John Caldwell and Mary Holmes, bapt. 9 Jan. 1657 and was buried on his farm in Lifford Parish 5 Sept. 1730. He was married 5 May 1682 to Jane McGhie, a daughter of Jane Milliken and Alexander McGhie.

Children:

1. John Caldwell, 1683-1750 m. 4 June 1703 to Margaret Phillips, the daughter of James Phillips. Came to America in 1727.
2. Elizabeth Caldwell, b. 1684 m. James Moore and came to America.
3. Margaret Caldwell b. 1686 and died single in Ireland.
4. Jane (Jean) Caldwell b. 1683 m. Alexander Ritchie and came to America.
5. George Caldwell b. 1689 m. Jane Phillips and came to America.
6. Catherine Caldwell b. 1690 m. John Dudgeon and came to Va.
7. Andrew Caldwell b. 1692 m. Ann Stewart and came to Pennsylvania.

All of the children except Margaret came to America.

Andrew Caldwell m. Ann Stewart and came to Lancaster County, Pa., in 1718. He was son of Joseph Caldwell and Jane McGhie and brother to John Caldwell, leader of Cub Creek Settlement. He was born in Ireland in 1692 and emigrated to this country prior to the year 1718. He obtained a grant for 285 acres of land, which lies on the old Philadelphia Road. He married his cousin Ann Stewart in 1718. He was a member of the Presbyterian church and it was partly through his efforts that the Meeting-House at Pequea was established about 1730. He died in 1752 and was buried at that place.

Children:

Andrew Caldwell (1722-1768) m. in 1747, to Isabella Andrews
His son Andrew was born in 1748 and died in 1825; he married Anne Buyers of Salisbury. His grandsons Andrew and William still held the original property in 1872. He built the first public house on the old Philadelphia Road, called Hat Tavern.

Rev. David Caldwell b. Lancaster Co., Pa., 1725; graduated from the college of New Jersey in 1761 at the age of 36 and was ordained a minister of the Gospel at Princeton the following year. In 1765 was appointed by Presbytery of Philadelphia to

labor in the missionary fields in North Carolina. He married Rachel Craighead, third daughter of Rev. Alexander Craighead of Mecklinburg, 1766. They had eight sons and one daughter who lived to maturity (three or four died in infancy). He was pastor of the churches at Buffalo and Alamance before the Revolution and labored there 60 years. He established a Classical school which served the Carolinas many years before and after the Revolution. He took an active and leading part in the Revolution and was imprisoned while the British Army was encamped on his plantation under Cornwallis. His brother Alexander served under Greene in the Revolution. David Caldwell was a merber of the Convention that adopted the Federal Constitution and also of the Convention that framed the Constitution of North Carolina. He preached until 1820 and died August 25, 1824.
Alex Harris, Biographical History of Lancaster Co. (Pa.) (Elias Barr & Co., Lancaster Pa., 1872) pp. 121-125

The Rev. David Caldwell was at the same time (in 1700's) in charge of an academy, a theological college, and a seminary, while he overflowed with a glowing patriotism. Glasgow, The Scotch-Irish in Northern Ireland and the American Colonies, p. 268.
David Caldwell established a classical school at Greensborough in 1767, which was styled the "Eton of the South." Glasgow, p. 270.
David Caldwell member of Convention of N.C. which drew up its Constitution in 1776. Glasgow, p. 290.

Andrew Caldwell was appointed commander of the Pennsylvania Navy and was in command of the fleet which repelled the British ships Roebuck and Liverpool in 1776. Glasgow, pp. 285-286.

Among the members of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, organized March 17, 1771, were Andrew Caldwell and Samuel Caldwell. Glasgow, p. 284.
The Light Horse Cavalry, organized Nov. 17, 1774, which became the First Troop Cavalry of Philadelphia, had among its troops upon this date Andrew Caldwell and Samuel Caldwell. Glasgow, pp. 284-285.
The Light Horse, numbering many of the "Sons," were directly under Washington. In the retreat from Princeton, they were the last to cross the Delaware River, Dec. 25, 1776. The Light Horse was in service until Jan. 23, 1777.
Subscribers to the Bank of Pennsylvania, organized June 7, 1780, for the express purpose of supplying the army of the U.S. for two months were: Samuel Caldwell, $10; James Caldwell, $10. Glasgow, p. 287.

++++++++++++++

Capt. John Caldwell m. Margaret Phillips and landed in America at Newcastle, Delaware, 10 Dec. 1727, and thence to Chestnut Level, Pa. (Drumore Township, Lancaster Co., Pa.), and later to Cub Creek in what is now Prince Edward Co., Virginia. The WPA Writer's project guide Virginia locates Cub Creek Church site: R from Phenix 217 m. on State 26 to Co. 649 & R to Co. 619 5.2m, R here to Cub Creek Meeting House (R) 6 m. A few rough gravestones and the foundations of the second church, built about 1800 and burned 1937, mark the site of the little log church built here about 1742. One of the six churches of 1st Presbytery of Va.

Gaines, Elizabeth Venable, Cub Creek Church and Congregation 1738-1833 (Richmond, 1931)

Notes from Preface: Lunenburg County separated from Brunswick Co. in 1746; Charlotte County from Lunenburg, 1746. Cub Creek Church existed from 1738 to 1835.

John Caldwell met Richard Kennon, a land speculator, while prospecting for a place to settle and purchased land from him. Kennon had patented 30,700 acres of land in Cub Creek area. Members of the colony also took out patents of land for themselves. Deeds from Kennon filed in Brunswick Co.; no deeds were granted before 1740. p.10

Among deeds from Richard and William Kennon, dated Jan. 1, 1745 and recorded in 1746, are found (in Deed Book 4, Clerk's Office of Brunswick County: To William Caldwell, son of John Caldwell, 621 acres; John Caldwell, 1400 acres; William Caldwell, 650; David Logan, 1632; Thomas Daughtery, 360; David Caldwell, 584; Richard Dudgeon, 1226.

Among deeds recorded in Lunenburg County from Richard and William Kennon are: 1747, James Caldwell, 464 acres; 1747, William Caldwell, 310; 1749, William Dudgeon, 627; 1757, Margaret Caldwell, 304.

1749--by deed recorded in the General Court in Williamsburg, Richard and William Kennon conveyed to James Stark of Petersburg, and he later to David Caldwell, in 1755, of the Cub Creek tract, 9000 acres. Lunenburg Deed Book 4, p. 180.
Three above extracts from pp. 93-94.

The Cub Creek settlement (Caldwell Settlement) probably numbered 200 people. The area it occupied, intersected by Wallace, Cub and Turnip Creeks, and bounded on the south by Staunton River, included five or six square miles. p. 10

Land upon which the church was built is referred to in the will of David Caldwell (son of John Caldwell) written in 1765 (Charlotte County Will Book I, p. 15): "and further I reserve of the land willed to Robert Caldwell, for the use of the Presbyterian Meeting House, ten acres agreeable to the lines formerly run." p.12

John Caldwell was a prominent servant and leader of the county as well as the colony. The Minute Book, County Court, Brunswick Co., Sept. Term, 1741, Order Book 2, ordered that a road be cleared.... p. 13

In 1746--when Lunenburg Co. was formed--John Caldwell and his son William were among the justices of the peace who constituted the first court. His son David Caldwell held the same position for the County of Charlotte in 1764. p. 14

The little group forming the Caldwell settlement was the first Presbyterian congregation in Virginia south of the James. p. 14

Visits of ministers were few and far between. "Between these great occasions Elder Caldwell determined that the strong desire for freedom of conscience which had driven these sturdy descendants

of the Covenantors from Scotland to Ireland, and from Ireland, should suffer no weakening in the land of their adoption. He gathered the little flock together from day to day, and week to week, to worship God. In prayer and praise, in instruction and doctrine and righteousness, the Sabbath was spent end to end."p.15

Caleb Wallace was ordained pastor of Cub Creek Church Oct. 13, 1774, in the home of Robert Caldwell, one of his Ruling Elders. p. 26

Robert Caldwell and Edmund Brewer conveyed land to Caleb Wallace (Deed, Dec. 4, 1774, Charlotte Court House). p. 27

John Caldwell (Sr.), leader of Cub Creek, died at Cub Creek, 1750. William, Thomas and David are buried beside their father. William's widow moved to South Carolina. p. 32

In Feb., 1759, when the Charter for "Daltonsburg" (later Charlotte Court House) was granted William and David Caldwell were named Trustees of the Town. p. 33--citing Hutcheson, "Sketches of Charlotte Court House," p. 7.

John Caldwell, Sr., his son David, and his grandson Robert were Ruling Elders in the Cub Creek Church. p. 33

David Caldwell's will filed 1765--To wife Mary, to son John, James. pp.34-35

Extracts from letter written by J. F. Caldwell to Beverly Caldwell and dated Dec. 15,'53: Dear Sir, . . .I am the only surviving child of ten (now in my eighteeth year) children of Rev. James Caldwell of Elizabethtown, New Jersey. Both my father and mother were killed during the Revolution leaving nine helpless children. You can read the account of my parents' death in Ramsey's History of the United States or Marshall's or Gordon's. . . . As your father and myself are first cousins, so allow me to subscribe myself, Your affectionate cousin, J. F. Caldwell. p. 91

From John Handley Caldwell, St. Louis, Mo.: Robert Caldwell, fifth son of John Caldwell, gave his name to Caldwell Co., Ky., of which he was an early settler. He died in Mercer Co., 1806, leaving a large family who were an honor to the state. p. 92 /This is same as the part of Marysville Eagle insert, the part ending"Eliza married O. H. Browning." Caldwell County was named for Robert's son John, who was Lt. Gov. of Kentucky/

WILL OF JOHN CALDWELL, "of Cub Creek in Virginia" (on file in DAR Library)
Date, Nov. 26, 1748 Probate, April 3, 1751
Recorded, Lunenburg Co., Deed Book No. I, p. 498
Devises Property:
1. To eldest son, William, 440 A. "where he now lives. . .also my great Bible."
2. To my son,John, 400 A. known as "Flag Spring and 100 A. where my mill stands."
3. To son, James 500 A. "Whereon I now live."
4. To son, David 500 A. on E. side Cub Creek,"being part of my tract of 1080 A.; also 100 A. on W. side Cub Creek, part of the

same tract, beginning at the mouth of Louse Creek.
5. To son Robert, 600 A. on W. side Cub Creek, part of it being part of 1080 acre tract, lying above Walker's Branch.
To three sons, John, Robert & James all personal property.
Appoints David Caldwell executor and guardian of children not yet of age. Witnesses: William Rodgers, George Moore and John McNesse. p. 95

++++++++++++

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography--cited as VMHB in notes.

Footnote 12 to "Petition of Sundry Inhabitants of Prince Edward Co. October 11, 1776":

About 1735 and for some years following there was a large emigration by way of Pennsylvania, of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, to the neighborhoods [of Prince Edward Co.], where were soon established churches at Cub Creek in Charlotte Co.; Buffaloe Creek and Walker's, in the present Prince Edward, and Hat Creek and Concord in the present Campbell. At the time of organization Cub Creek was in Lunenburg and Buffaloe Creek in Amelia. These settlements were made chiefly through the influence of John Caldwell, who settled at Cub Creek, in what was known as "The Caldwell Settlement," but it is evident that this particular group of Scotch-Irish lived on both sides of a line between the present Prince Edward and Charlotte. As most of these families moved subsequently to the West and to the South, it is not often remembered that there was once such a considerable Scotch-Irish population so far east of the Blue Ridge. . . .
Rev. James Caldwell who was born at Cub Creek in April, 1734, graduated at Princeton and became prominent Presbyterian minister and Revolutionary Patriot in New Jersey. The murder of his wife by a party of British marauders and Tories in 1780 excited almost as much indignation as the murder of Miss McRea. Indeed all of these Scotch-Irish Presbyterians from Prince Edward and Charlotte, wherever they lived, were ardent supporters of American Independence.

In 1738 John Caldwell, in behalf of himself and a number of Presbyterian families, applied to the Synod of Philadelphia for a minister. The Synod communicated with Governor Gooch, who stated that no minister who complied with the Toleration Act would be interfered with.

As the Scotch Irishmen whose signatures are attached to the petition in the text were a part of the same community with those of Charlotte (formerly Lunenburg) a paper, which probably gives the names of the heads of families or men of the Cub Creek congregation will be of interest in this connection. It is a deed recorded in Lunenburg and dated April 2, 1751, from William Caldwell to John Caldwell, William Caldwell, Israel Pickens, Richard Dudgeon, David Logan, James Wachup, William Rogers, John McNeese, Thomas Doughtery, John Middleton, Alexander McDaniel, James Rutherford, James Caldwell, George Moore, George Harwood, David Caldwell, William Dudgeon, Francis Grymes, George McDavid, William Weakley, Thomas Rogers, James Logan, Robert Adams, James Bartie, William Nichlos, Isaac Vernon, Henry Pattilo, Henry Caldwell, John McDavid, John Caldwell, and Thomas Caldwell, conveying to them one acre of ground, including a graveyard,"that now stands on the lands of the said Caldwell," for a burial place with timber for paling the said ground, reserving to himself and heirs a burial place there. VMHB, V. 18, Jan. 1910, No. 1, pp. 40-41.

Petition of Sundry Inhabitants of Prince Edward Co., Oct. 11, 1776:
[Entire wording of the Petition is given here; it was "cheerfully submitting" to the last form of government adopted at last session of the Commonwealth of Virginia--The United American States. Petition asks that religious as well as civil liberty be raised to zenith. . .]
Among the signers, Sept. 24, 1776: John Caldwell, John Caldwell, Sr., John Caldwell, Jr., Jno. Caldwell, David Caldwell, Thomas Caldwell, James Caldwell, George Caldwell, Alex'd Caldwell.
VMHB, Vol. 18, Jan. 1910, No. 1, pp. 40-44.

Marriage license Augusta Co., Va., 1749-1793, compiled by Judge Lyman Chalkly of Staunton, Va., from County Records:
1761, Nov. 18, David Caldwell
1766, May 21, James Rodgers
VMHB, Vol. 7. pp. 421-422.

The First Court of Lunenburg Co. --Assembled May 5, 1746, the Justices present were. . .John Caldwell. . .William Caldwell.
VMHB, Vol. 10. No. 3, p. 321.
On June 2nd, 1746, additional Justices present were. . .James Mitchell.
VMHB, Vol. 10, No. 3, p. 322.

Militia Co. in Augusta Co., Va., 1742
John Christian, Captain--George Caldwell, William Caldwell, James Caldwell
VMHB, Vol. 8, Jan. 1901. No. 3, p. 280.

List of citizens supplying arms, teams, etc., or rendering other service to the Continental Army, who received certificates calling for payments, accounts thereof at various sessions of the County Court of Campbell Co. between 7th March 1782 and 4th April 1783: Caldwell, George. . .Caldwell, Oliver
VMHB, Vol. 36, p. 261.

The pioneers of the valley lived well and comfortably after the year 1745. They used liquors freely, and Madeira wine was consumed in large quantities, and still the records do not indicate that drunkenness prevailed to any extent. They were quite litigious and the original suit records in the Clerk's office of Augusta Co., Virginia, show in many instances the place of residence before coming to Virginia (from Survey Books and Will Books, Augusta Co.)

The Allen and Anderson families of Augusta Co., Va., came either from Lancaster or Chester Co., Pa., and so did the Bell and the Curry families. The Craig family came from Kennet Square, Chester Co., Pa., and the Caldwell family came from Ballibagan, Londonderry Co., Ireland to Lancaster Co., Pa., and then to Augusta Co., Va. (This information gathered from old suit records Augusta Co., Va.).
VMHB, Vol. 30, April 1922, No. 2, p. 181, from Charles E. Kemper, "The Settlement of the Valley."

The Indians attacked the settlement on Cubb Creek in 1776 and killed some people. VMHB, Vol. 30, p. 202.

"The Buffaloe Settlement and Its Makers," Joseph D. Eggleston

Miss Elizabeth V. Gaines has given a valuable account of the Scotch-Irish settlement on Cub Creek in the western part of Lunenburg (now Charlotte Co.)[2] The leader of this settlement was John Caldwell, a native of Ulster Co., Ireland, who settled first in Pennsylvania and then, after spying out the land, brought a colony, brought a colony to Virginia in 1738. In Pennsylvania he was an elder in the Presbyterian church of which Rev. John Thomson was the pastor. On May 25, 1738, he requested the Synod of Philadelphia to appoint members of that body to wait on the Governor of Virginia, "to procure the favour of the Government of that Province to the laying a foundation. . .and to ask for the colony liberty of conscience and the privilege of worshipping God in a way agreeable to the privileges of our education"[3]. . . .

Foote says that "about this time a settlement was made on Cub Creek in Charlotte Co., and one on Buffaloe Creek in Prince Edward, by the influence of Mr. Caldwell; the former was then in Lunenburg and the latter in Amelia.[5] Harry Alexander White says that the Caldwells established the Caldwell Settlement in two divisions, in Charlotte and Prince Edward Counties, Va.[6] (However, Eggleston says that evidence points to Rev. John Thomson as the actual founder of the Buffaloe Settlement.)

2. Cub Creek Church and Congregation, Presbyterian Committee of Publication, Richmond, Va.
3. Foote, Sketches, 1st Series, pp. 103-104; Cub Creek Church, p. 11
5. Foote, Sketches, 1st Series, p. 102
6. Southern Presbyterian Leaders, pp. 41-42.

VMHB, Vol. 49, July 1941. No. 3, pp. 234-235.

. . .The names of pioneers who settled in the Shenandoah Valley chiefly south of the line between Augusta and Frederick Counties, whose deeds were recorded in Orange Co. between the years 1738 and 1744. This class of pioneers purchased large tracts from what has been called the Beverly Grant, which was issued 12th of August 1736 to William Beverly of Essex Co., Sir John Randolph of the City of Williamsburg, Knight Richard Randolph of Henrico Co., and John Robinson of King and Queens "for 18,491 acres being in Orange and beyond the mountains". . . .

The pioneers who had deeds, represent a large class of the English, Scotch, and Irish immigrants who were not willing to contend with the Fairfax and Hite prospective litigations, on their arrival in the Lower Valley, pressed further South beyond the Fairfax line and began to settle all over the Valley South of a line from Swift Run Gap beyond the mountains North of Harrisonburg. Among this class a few names will be recognized as Germans, Hollanders, etc. . . James Caldwell. . .George Caldwell

T. K. Cartmell, Clerk of the Old County Court, Shenandoah Valley Pioneers and Their Descendants (A History of Frederick Co., Va. from Its Formation, 1738-1908) (1909), p. 508.

Tithables of Pittsylvania Co., Va., 1767: Abraham Caldwell, negroes Tom and Phillis 3 300.

VMHB, Vol. 23, p. 304

James Caldwell came from Ireland to America in 1768 and settled at Orange Co., New York.

James Caldwell m. Elizabeth Alexander. He was son of James Caldwell and Catherine Hume. They landed in Maryland in 1770 and later went to what is now Wheeling, West Virginia

Samuel Caldwell m. Elizabeth Buchanan who died in Ireland, 1741. The same year he and his family came to Lancaster Co., Pa.

John Caldwell M. Ann King and came to America in 1787 and settled in Cumberland Co., Pa.
Others also came over; many later to South Carolina.

Jean (Jane) Caldwell, daughter of Joseph Caldwell and Jane McGhie, m. Alexander Ritchie (name spelled Richey in some records) and came to America with John Caldwell, landing at Newcastle, Delaware on 10 Dec. 1727. They removed to Pennsylvania and some 15 years later came to what is now Prince Edward Co., Va. His Will was probated in Prince Edward Co., Va., 18 August 1749. Wife Jean Ritchey. . .Children (no surname used), James, May, John, Susanna, Alexander, Samuel, Agnes, Catherine. Exs. Wife, Jean Richey and son James Richey. /wit. John Caldwell, Charles Richey, Hugh Richey & Samuel Richey.
[Mr. Andrea's sister, Miss Connie Andrea, owns a flax wheel which was brought to America by Jean Caldwell and shows in list of articles at Newcastle, Delaware, 10 Dec. 1727. This flax wheel has been handed down generation by generation in the Richey family to Mary Wyatt Andrea, who gave it to her grand daughter, Connie Lee Andrea.]
Mrs. Jean Ritchey, daughter of Joseph Caldwell and Jane McGhie, made a will, probated 16 August 1785, in which some of her children but not all are mentioned. She died aged 96 years.

Nottingham, Chester Co., Pa.
James Caldwell, Will probated 2 Nov. 1755. Wife Ann Caldwell and her brother, Andrew Sims. No children. Also--John Caldwell, son of brother William in Scotland; John Caldwell, son of brother Andrew in Ireland; John Caldwell, son of brother Daniel; John Torbet, son of sister Eleanor Torbet; my sister Martha and her children; James McCullough, son of my sister Agnes McCullough; George Tweed,son,Robert & Agnes Tweed. Exs. Wife, Ann Caldwell with James Wharry and William Edmondston. /wit. James Giles, James McCullough & James Patterson.
[Andrea says that some of the McCulloughs and Torbets came to Chester Co., South Carolina]

William Caldwell, signed his will 22 Dec. 1750 and it was probated 2 Apr. 1751. Wife Jeanne Caldwell
Children: Thomas, John, Elizabeth, Martha, Henry.
This William Caldwell removed to Lunenburg Co., Va., from Lancaster Co., Pa., where he had once been Sheriff. . .Where in Lancaster Co., Pa., William Caldwell, sheriff, on 7th day of August in the Reign of His Majesty, George II in the 21st year of his reign. . .Jacob Little was summoned by William Caldwell Sheriff to answer in the suit of Samuel Perry VS. Estate of William Caldwell,deceased.

Cub Creek, Lunenburg Co., Virginia
John Caldwell, son of Joseph Caldwell and Jane McGhie, Ireland, was born in Lifford Parish, Ireland, 1683 and died Cub Creek Settlement, Virginia, Oct., 1750. He married Margaret Phillips on 4 Jan. 1703, Ireland. She was a daughter of James Phillips. They landed at Newcastle, Delaware, 10 Dec. 1727, removed to Chestnut Level, Pa., and later, about 1738, came to Virginia, settling finally at Cub Creek, Lunenburg Co., Va.
Children:
1. William Caldwell, 1704-1760 m. Rebecca Parks
2. Thomas Caldwell, 1706-1770 m. Mary Jane Parks. Died in Va.
3. David Caldwell, 1708-1769 m. Mary Dudgeon.
4. Margaret Caldwell, 1712-1791 m. 1st. William/?John?/ Rodgers m. 2nd James Mitchell. She had five children by each husband. Her first husband died about the same time as her father in 1750.
5. John Caldwell, Jr. [Andrea says that this John Caldwell m. Mary Ann Davis and went to South Carolina. He gives John Rodgers' letter as citation and: . . .John Caldwell is to be found as a settler in that area between the Broad and Saluda Rivers some years before the Revolution. O'Neal in his Annals of Newberry states, "John Caldwell was one of the first settlers of Newberry. He was there in 1769. He was Captain of one of the Revolutionary Whig Scouts and was killed in the Dutch Ford in 1775." This Capt. John Caldwell married Mary Davis, sometimes called Mary Ann Davis. These items from a published newspaper article: "Capt. John Caldwell who was killed in the Dutch Fork in 1775 was the father of Joseph Caldwell of Enoree and of John Caldwell and grandfather of Davis and John Caldwell of Columbia and of Robert Caldwell of Charleston. His son Joseph Caldwell took an active part in the Revolution and was known as "Dare devil Joe Caldwell."]
6. Robert Caldwell was born in LancasterCo.,Pa.1732, and died in Boyle Co., Ky. 30 July 1806 m. Mary Logan, born Pa., 1739, the daughter of David and ~~Jane Logan~~. Martha Dudgeon
7. (Rev.) James Caldwell was born in Lancaster Co., Pa., 18 1763 April 1734 and was killed by the Tories 24 Nov. 1781 m. 14 Mar./ Hannah Odgen, daughter of Hannah Sayer and John Ogden.

William Caldwell, son of John Caldwell and Margaret Phillips, Born, Ireland, 1704; died, 1760, Virginia m. Rebecca Parks. His will was signed 22 Dec. 1750 and it was probated 17 April 1761. His widow Rebecca Parks Caldwell moved to Newberry, S.C., and died there aged 99. Her will is in Newberry, S.C. O'Neal, Annals of Newberry has much to say about her and her family. They are the grandparents of John Caldwell Calhoun, Vice-Pres. of the U.S. and U.S. Senator from South Carolina.

Marriages of William and Rebecca Parks Caldwell's children:
John Caldwell m. Elizabeth Callman
Margaret Caldwell m. John Richey of Laurens Co. (Her Cousin)
Martha Caldwell m. Patrick Calhoun --his second wife
Eleanor Caldwell m. John Moore
Elizabeth Caldwell m. Maj. Robert Gillam
Rebecca Caldwell m. Josiah East ← William Thomas Caldwell m.Elizabeth Ann Williams
Sarah Caldwell m. Dr. James Martin of Camden Dist.--first wife.
James Caldwell m. Eliza Forrest (some state Frost)
David Caldwell m. twice

Patrick Calhoun wed second to Martha Caldwell, and from his will and other data was father of these children:

James Calhoun married Sarah Martin, his cousin
Catherine Calhoun m. Rev. Moses Waddel
William Calhoun m. Catherine Jenns deGraffenreid
John Caldwell Calhoun m. Floride Bonneau Colhoun (his cousin)
Patrick Calhoun m. Nancy Needham deGraffenreid

David Caldwell, born, Ireland 1708; died, Charlotte Co., Va., 1769 m. Mary Dudgeon. He was son of John Caldwell and Margaret Phillips. His will was probated in Charlotte Co., 1769. After his death his widow and children removed to Caldwell Station, near Danville, Ky. Children proved:
1. John Caldwell, 1746-1829 m. 1st. Dicey Mann, m. 2nd, Jane Neely Walker. He died June 11, 1829, Kentucky.
Children by Dicey Mann, who died 1785, aged 31 years 5 mo. 24 days
a. David (1776-) m. Lucy Cabiness; six children. One son John M. died on Red River in Texas during the War of the Rebellion.
b. William (1777-Jan. 10, 1854, aged 76 yrs. 5 mos.) m. 1st, Miss Pyle. Children: Maria, died young; Matilda m. Jonothan Patterson; Eliza m. 1st, George Wagley and had children, Will and Mollie--m. 2nd, Judge Ben Monroe.
William m. 2nd, Nancy Trabue and had children: Betsy m. Billy Trabue; Nancy m. Dr. John B. Winston; George Alfred; Phebe m. Dr. Helm of Bowling Green; Dr. William Beverly m. Augusta Guthrie; Junius m. _____Rochester; Isaac m. Kate Smith; Mary Letitia m. Charley Rochester.
c. Polly m. _____McCoun, moved to Missouri
d. Beverly, born 1779
e. Phebe (1784-1869) m. (after she was 50) as third wife, James Caldwell, son of Robert Caldwell and Mary Logan
John Caldwell and Jane Neely Walker's children:
f. Samuel Caldwell m. Betsy Caldwell, daughter of David, the brother of William.
g. John m. _____Spears
h. Dicey Mann m. Willis Caldwell, the son of Robert and Hannah Willis Caldwell.
i. Peggy m. _____Watson and settled in Obion Co., Tenn.
j. Isaac, born Nov. 30, 1795, was a lawyer associated with Poindexter in Mississippi; participated in a near duel on the famous Natchez sandbar [see letter elsewhere]; killed in a political affray on the streets of Canton, Miss., about 1836.
2. David Caldwell (1748-1810) m. Phoebe Mann, Logan Co., Ky. She was sister to Dicey Mann who married his brother John.
3. Robert Caldwell (1750-1793) m. Agnes_____, Augusta Co., Va.
4. William Caldwell (1752-1798) m. Ann_____, Augusta Co., Va.
5. Mary Caldwell (1757-) m. Abraham, the son of Capt. John Smith, who commanded the Sandy Creek Expedition, 1756. Abraham was prominent in the Revolutionary War.
6. Margaret Caldwell (1765-)
7. Jean Caldwell --
8. James Caldwell (1768-) m. Angeline Isham, Frankfort, Ky. Later, went to Missouri where he was Speaker of the House.

Orange Court Records: On 26 July 1740"these proved their importation:" John Smith, his wife Margaret, his children Abraham, Henry, Daniel, John, and Joseph, and Robert McDowell. This was Capt. John Smith of Augusta, who became prominent during the Indian Wars, as did his sons Abraham, Daniel, and John. Waddell,

Capt. John Smith was captured June 25, 1756 at Fort Vause on the headwaters of Roanoke River 10 miles from Christianburg. Capt. Smith was the ancestor of the late Judge Daniel Smith of of Rockingham, Col. Benjamin Smith of Kanawha and Joseph Smith of Augusta. Capt. Smith came to Augusta Co. from Ireland (by way of Philadelphia) in 1739 or 1740, and "proved his importation" at Orange Co. Court House June 26, 1740. . . . .On June 24, 1742, he qualified at Orange Co. Court House as Capt. of Augusta Militia. His children (born in Ireland): Abraham, Daniel, John--killed at Fort Vause 1756 (French and Indians), and Joseph--taken prisoner and died on way to New Orleans.

Capt. John Smith commanded a company in the disastrous Sandy Creek expedition in early 1756 and was taken prisoner at Fort Vause in 1756 and was taken to France by the French and kept prisoner for two years. He was refused service in the Revolution because of his age. His sons Abraham and Daniel were prominent in the Indian War. Abraham Smith's son John was and ensign at Point Pleasant in 1774; three of Daniel Smith's sons participated in the siege of Yorktown. Capt. Smith was Colonel of Rockingham Militia after the organization of that company and lost his life as a result of a horseback accident at a military celebration of the Victory of Yorktown.

"Indian Wars in Augusta Co." Joseph A. Waddell, VMHB, Vol. 2, April, 1895, No. 4, pp. 397-399.

Thomas Caldwell (1706-1770), son of John Caldwell and Margaret Phillips, m. Mary Jane Parks.

Children: Mary Caldwell m. John Finley; John Caldwell; William Caldwell m. Jeanne _____; James Caldwell, b. 1729, m. Elizabeth Moore.

The son James Caldwell (1729-1787) left a will. He married Elizabeth Moore in 1749. They had the following issue: George m. Mary Allen; John m. Jane Willis; Mary m. George Scott; David m. Rachel _____

Robert Caldwell, b. Lancaster Co., Pa., 1732 d. Boyle, Co., Ky., 30 July 1806. He was married in Virginia in 1754 to Mary Logan, daughter of David Logan and his wife ~~Jane~~ Martha, born, Pa., 1739.

Robert Caldwell died July 1806, age 75 years. Both he and his wife are buried in the family graveyard near the old home place, five miles west of Danville, Ky. Inscription on Mary Logan Caldwell's gravestone:

> Sacred to the memory of Mary Caldwell, Consort
> of Robert Caldwell, departed this life July 1815
> in 76th yr. of her age.

[From handwritten note, supplied my family from some one in the area, 1915. The note concludes, "Robert Caldwell settled this place 134 years ago. A descendant of said Robert now owning the land. Old house still standing."]

Children of Robert Caldwell and Mary Logan:

1. Margaret b. 1755 m. John Cook (She was alive in 1807) d 1844
2. John C. Caldwell b. 1757 d. 1804, while Lt. Gov. of Ky.
3. David Caldwell b. 1759--had three sons and three daughters living in 1807.
4. William Caldwell --

5. Robert Caldwell b. 1762, Va., was member of the Kentucky Legislature and presided when the famous Resolutions of 1798 were adopted, d. 1837, Adair Co., Ky. m. 1786, Mercer Co., Ky., Hannah Willis b. 14 Dec. 1762 (and was living with her son Joseph in Adair Co., 1850, age 82 (?), as shown on the 1850 Census rolls for that county).

Fanny Irvine

6. Phillip[s] Caldwell --merchant in South Carolina
7. Jane (Jeanne) Caldwell d. 1814 m. 1st Robert Logan, m. 2nd Samuel Pottinger
8. Samuel Caldwell, an attorney; 1st Clerk of Logan Co., Ky.; Major General in War of 1812 d. Russellville, Ky., 1835 m. 6 March 1794 Anne Balch, Logan Co., Ky.
9. Elizabeth (Eliza) m. Samuel Grundy
10. Mary Caldwell m. Robert C. Palmer
11. James Caldwell m. 1st, Phebe Henderson; m. 2nd, Susan Slaughter; m. 3rd, Phebe Caldwell (his cousin)

[Andrea says this James married Elizabeth Forrester, Mercer Co., but I believe the three marriages above are more likely correct.]

The Rev. James Caldwell, son of John Caldwell and Margaret Phillips, was born in Lancaster Co., Pa., 18 April 1734. He was killed by Tories 24 Nov. 1781. He was ordained Presbyterian minister 29 July 1760. He married 14 March 1763 Hannah Odgen, daughter of Hannah Sayer and John Odgen. [One item of history gives date of his death as 25 June 1780]

Children:
Margaret m. Isaac Canfield
Hannah m. James R. Smith
m. 2nd, Jno. R. B. Rogers
James Baxter m. Hernietta Gill
m. 2nd, Nancy Bevan (?)
Josiah F. m. Margaret Magruder
Elias B. m. Eliza Boyd [This is the Elias Caldwell to whom
m. 2nd, Ann Ligaon John Rodgers' letter is addressed]
John Dickerson d. aged 3
John Edward--reared by the Marquis Lafayette--m. Louisa_____,
m. 2nd, Hannah Kerr (?)
Est[h]er F. m. Rev. Robert Finley (She died in Athens, Ga., 1817)
Sarah m. Rev. John S. Vrendenburgh
Marie m. Robert S. Robertson

[From France MSS and other sources, Andrea deduces that John Caldwell b. 20 March 1715 in County Donegal, Ireland, and died in Maury Co., Tenn., 30 Oct. 1795 was the son of William Caldwell (will probated 1751, Lunenburg Co., Va.) and was married at Cub Creek, Va., 16 June 1746 to Jane Kennedy who died 1780, aged 60. Their children: Alexander, b. 1747; Anthony, b. 1751; Sarah, b. 1754; Mary (Polly), b. 1758; James, b. 1749; Samuel, b. 1753 (he married Harriet Scott and removed to Bourbon Co., Ky.); William Caldwell b. 16 July 1756 m. 14 June 1778 to Eleanor Moore; Hugh Caldwell b. 1760. Mary (above) m. Robert Clemmons, and Hugh m. Nellie Doughtery.]

++++++++++++++++

Maude Glasgow, The Scotch-Irish in Northern Ireland and the American Colonies (Putnam's Sons, New York, 1936)

Brief mention of Rev. James Caldwell and the British murder of his wife. pp. 274-275

Citing as reference Hawkins Historical Notes, Rev. James Caldwell, among leading Presbyterian ministers who took part in the Revolution. p. 290

John Rodgers, from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1721; Presbyterian minister and Chaplain of the New York Provincial Congress, 1771; trustee of the College of New Jersey. d. 1811. p. 311

++++++++++++

War Department, The Military Office, Washington, October 20, 1906. (1174941) Respectfully returned to: Miss Annie Bills, Corinth, Miss.

The records show that one Robert Caldwell served as private in Captain Heaberd Smallwood's Company of the Regiment of Foot, commanded by Colonel William Grayson, Continental Troops, Revolutionary war. His name appears on a company muster roll for July, 1777, which shows that his pay commenced June 25, 1777, and that he served two months and six days and that he was paid in Pennsylvania currency [half of first page clipped out]. . . . from the Adjutant General, State of North Carolina.

During the period of the Revolutionary war, Tennessee formed a part of North Carolina, and Kentucky a part of Virginia.

F.C. Ainsworth
The Military Secretary

==========

* War Department, The Adjutant General's Office, Washington, March 18, 1915. (2269096) Respectfully returned to: Mrs. C. Pounds 903 Franklin Street, Corinth, Mississippi.

The records of this office show that one Robert Caldwell served as a private in Captain James Knox's Company, Colonel Daniel Morgan's Rifle Regiment, Continental Troops, Revolutionary War. His name first appears on a pay roll of the company for July 1777, and it last appears on a roll for March, 1778. Nothing has been found of record to show the date of his entry into the service or the date or manner of his separation therefrom.

H.L. McCain
The Adjutant General

=========

War Department, The Adjutant General's Office, Washington, September 25, 1911 (1830205) Respectfully returned to Miss M. H. Estes, 909 Franklin Street, Corinth, Mississippi

It is shown by the records of this office that one John Caldwell served in the Revolutionary War as a private of Captain Charles Fleming's Company, 7th Virginia Regiment of Foot, commanded by Colonel Alexander McClenachan. He enlisted February 17, 1778, to serve one year.

It appears that about May, 1778, the 3d and 7th Virginia Regiments were consolidated and designated the 3d and 7th Virginia Regt. by which designation the organization was known until about September, 1778, and was commanded by Colonel William Heth. The records show that, subsequent to September, 1778, this soldier served as a sergeant in Colonel Russell's Company, 5th Virginia Regiment, and in Captain Henry Young's Company, 5th and 11th Regiment of Foot, both commanded by Colonel William Russell. His name is last borne on the muster roll for November

1779, dated at camp near Morristown, December 9, 1779, without remark.

The records show that one William Caldwell served as a private of Captain Joseph Michaux's company, 14th Virginia Regiment, Revolutionary War. He enlisted December 30, 1776, to serve three years. The records further show that in December, 1777, he was assigned to Captain Nathan Reid's Company of the same regiment. It appears that about May, 1779, the 1st and 10th Virginia Regiments were consolidated and designated the 1st and 10th Virginia Regiment. This soldier's name is last borne on the roll of the Company for November, 1779, but neither the date nor the manner of his separation from the service is shown.

F.C. Ainsworth
The Adjutant General

[Brothers of Robert]

==========

When Congress called for troops to defend Boston, Daniel Morgan, a Scotch-Irishman (See W.W. Henry in Scotch Irish in America, p. 118) raised a company of riflemen among his people in the lower valley of Virginia and by a forced march reached that beleagured town in three weeks. Glasgow, p. 296

The battle of Saratoga, one of the fifteen famous battles which have changed the history of the world, was won under the command of the Scotch-Irish Daniel Morgan. Glasgow, p. 277
The battle had the effect of inducing France to acknowledge American Independence.

Caldwell, John. Soldier b. Prince Edward Co., Va. d. Frankfort, Ky., 9 Nov. 1804 [son of Robert Caldwell and Mary Logan] Removed to Kentucky, 1781; served in conflict with Indians; became Major General of the Militia; member of Kentucky State Conventions, 1787 and 1788, and of the State Senate, 1792 and 1793; Lt. Governor of Kentucky at the time of his death. --Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography.

Caldwell, James b. Charlotte Co., Va., April, 1734 d. Elizabethtown, New Jersey 24 Nov. 1781; graduated Princeton, 1759, and became pastor of the church at Elizabethtown. "Soldier's Parson" as Chaplain for New Jersey Brigade. Mrs. Caldwell was killed by stray bullet from Tories 1780 (?) He was shot by an American sentry (who was later tried and hanged) during an argument over whether a package Caldwell carried should be examined. His son John E. was taken to France by Lafayette and educated. --Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography.

Caldwell, Samuel (son of Robert Caldwell and Mary Logan) Major of Kentucky "levies" of 1791 and was distinguished in Wilkerson's expedition against the Indians that year. Lt. Col. commanding a regiment of Kentucky volunteers from Sept. to Nov. 1812 and again in Green Clay's brigade of six-month volunteers under General Harrison in 1813. Brig.-Gen. of Volunteers 31 August 1813, and commanded a brigade in the battle of the Thames. 5 Oct. 1813. --Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography.

Margaret Caldwell, daughter of John Caldwell and Margaret Phillips, b. Ireland, 1712 d. Kentucky, 1791 m. Lunenburg Co., Va., 1738, William Rodgers (son of William Rogers, b. Ipswich, Mass., 1699, and Mary Caldwell, who were married Annapolis, Md., 1720) d. Lunenburg Co., Va., 1750.
Children:
John Rodgers (1746-1836) m. Margaret Ann Daughtery
[Their daughter Ann Phillips Rodgers married Felix Grundy "One story has it that the original Mrs. Grundy [What will Mrs. Grundy say?] was the wife of the Honorable Felix Grundy, who ruled aristocratic society in Washington with a rod of iron. Her edicts were law, her presence was essential to the success of a fashionable gathering, and such an authority she became on social topics that the phrase, 'Mrs. Grundy says so-and-so,' long outlived her."--William Rose Benét, The Reader's Encyclopedia (New York, 1950) p. 463.
The original Mrs. Grundy was the proper and straight-laced neighbor in Tom Morton's Speed the Plough (1798).]
Andrew Rodgers (1749-1825)
Margaret Rodgers (1744-1800)
Ann Rodgers d. Virginia
Robert Rodgers d. Kentucky
Margaret Caldwell m. 2nd James Mitchell
Five children.

+ + + + + + + +

Gleanings from England. William Rogers of Truro, Cornw., Widower, P.C.C., Admon. 17 Nov. 1733 to Isaac Milner attorney of Robert R., only bro. & N. of K. of dec., now residing at Virginia in America.--VMHB, Vol. 51, p. 165.

Charles City Quit Rent Rolls 1704--John Rogers. . .650
VMHB, Vol. 31, p. 74.

Black water at Flat Lick on north Branch of the Clinch. Thomas Rodgers lived on land thereabouts in 1765 and was driven off by the Indians. VMHB, Vol. 30, p. 202.

1773 John Rogers & Barbara Estes from marriages recorded back part of Deed Book No. 17, Orange Co., Va.--VMHB, Vol. 26.

U.S. Troops in the Revolution--George Rogers. VMHB, Vol. 26, p. 295.

Richard Williams m. Nancy Rogers. VMHB, Vol. 26, p. 298.

York County Deeds and Wills 1702-1706, Book 12.
Rogers, Jno. . . .judgement against estate of Robert Wiles.
VMHB, Vol. 31, p. 275.

+ + + + + + + +

A typewritten copy of Ann Grundy Eakin Steger's genealogy of this family is in the hands of William E. Steger of Nashville, Tenn.

+ + + + + + + + + +

John Rodgers, from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1721, Presbyterian minister, Chaplain of N. York Provencial Congress, 1771, Trustee of College of New Jersey, d. 1811.--Glasgow, The Scotch-Irish..., p. 311.

Calvin Morgan Fackler, Early Days in Danville (Louisville, Ky., 1941):

All of these stations [in vicinity of Danville] seem to have been built before 1780. Beyond these stations lay the scattered farms of the bolder settlers, doughty men who thrust out into the wilderness. Most of them had served in the Revolutionary Armies before crossing the mountains; the rest had plenty of opportunity for valor after they came. . . .Filson's map [1784] shows this gap closed by the Irwins, Caldwells, Harlans, and Cowans. [At south end of the Town Fork of Salt Creek]. p. 7

[Abernathy, Thomas Perkins, Western Lands and the American Revolution (New York, 1937) has facsimile map of John Filson's Kentucke, 1784, and also, John Henry's map of Virginia, 1790. The New York Historical Society supplied the facsimiles.]

The Crows, James Brown, Reeds, Warrens, and Shelbys in and to the south of Danville; Caldwells, Fields, and Irwins toward Salt River were already entrenched Presbyterians [when Danville was established]. p. 171

Fackler tells of Elder Samuel Caldwell's presiding at trial of Presbyterin young lady charged with dancing. p. 211

Samuel Caldwell, elder of First Presbyterian church, Danville, was among managers named over Henderson Female Institute. The name was changed to Caldwell Institute, 1861, and continued for many years. Charles Caldwell made a liberal contribution, and it is likely that this affected the name change. pp. 244-45

Robert Caldwell was one of the appraisers for Walker Daniel's Store, 1783 (Will Book A, pp. 146-147, Lincoln Co., shows these men residing in Danville or vicinity). p. 25

A.I. Caldwell was one of the directors of the stock books of The Danville and Pleasant Hill Turnpike Co., capitalized at $20,000 in 1854. p. 253

A.I. Caldwell, Charles Caldwell, Charles H. Rochester, and John H. Caldwell were among commissioners to secure subscriptions to capital stock for Lexington and Danville Railroad Co. (Acts of Legislature, Chapter 378, pp. 408-415). p. 255

Danville Academy movement seems to have merged with that of Centre College, established Jan. 21, 1819. Among subscribers to the Academy fund were: Ab J. Caldwell, $100; George Caldwell, $500; Ja. Caldwell, $50 (Trustees of Centre College vs. John Rochester, File Box C, bundle 49, officer Circuit Clerk, Mercer Co.) pp. 133-134

George Caldwell, j. $40--to Trustees of the Kentucky Academy. p. 91

George Caldwell, shareholder in the Cotton Factory, 1789. . . the factory was not a success. p. 51

William Crutchfield bought 880 acres of land from George Caldwell Nov. 28, 1797 (Caldwell to Crutchfield, Deed Book 3, p.360, Mercer Co.) p. 148

The Old First Presbyterian Church, first called "Concord" after Cub Creek Virginia church [error, Concord was one of the several churches in the Caldwell Settlement area] got the deed to land in 1789. Ad in Kentucky Gazette, June 7, 1788, asked for bids to build a framed meeting house 50 ft. long and 40 ft. wide. The ad was signed by Samuel McDowell, George Caldwell, and John Rogers, trustees. Footnote: Caldwell and Rogers were, we believe, grandsons of Old John Caldwell, the founder of Cub Creek. George Caldwell was one of our prominent men, and died here. John Rodgers (Rogers) went to Nashville early. pp. 113-114

One of the oldest and most important [roads] was that ordered by the Lincoln Co. court, August 19, 1783, when George Caldwell, James Harrod, etc. were appointed to view a road from John Crow's to the Co. line toward the Salt Works, along the trace from Henderson's Station. pp. 250-251

Charles Caldwell was one of Danville directors of the Springfield, Perryville and Danville T.P.R., incorporated in 1836. p.252

Clemens Tavern, Danville, Ky., built 1793, was run and owned by Jeremiah Clemens until his death in 1826 and for a short time thereafter by his son-in-law, Charles Caldwell. The tavern had the sign of "The Big Black Horse." Jeremiah Clemens and James Clemens, brothers, from Loudon Co., Va., were cousins of John Marshall Clemens, Mark Twain's father. pp. 29-30

++++++++++++++++++++++

Shaler, N.C., Kentucky: A Pioneer Commonwealth (Boston & New York, Houghton Mifflin Co, 1884):

Kentucky Legislature In the House of Representatives, Nov.10, 1798

The House, according to the standing order of the day, resolved itself into a committee of the whole on the state of the Commonwealth, Mr. Caldwell [Robert Caldwell who married Hannah Willis], and after some time therein the Speaker resumed the Chair, and Mr. Caldwell reported that the committee had, according to order, had under consideration the Governor's Address, and had come to the Resolutions thereupon which he delivered in at the Clerk's table, where they were twice read and agreed to by the House.

[From Resolutions 1798 copied by Shaler from a true copy of the original on file in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Secretary's Department, furnished by Henry B. Pierce, Secretary, the Commonwealth of Mass.] Appendix A. pp. 409-416.

++++++++++++++++++

From WPA, Kentucky (Guide to State):

Danville, founded 1775. Nine Conventions, prior to Statehood, held here. The most noted of Kentucky pioneers served as delegates. Boyle Co. formed from parts of Mercer and Lincoln in 1842.

Harrodsburg (State 35)--between here and Danville is the Caldwell House, erected 1823 by Jeremiah Clemens for his daughter Elizabeth Caldwell.

++++++++++++++++++

L O G A N

From Orange Court Records:
On 22nd May 1740, fourteen heads of families appeared at Orange Court to "prove their importation."
David Logan, his wife Jane, and his children William and Mary.
Waddell, Joseph Addison, Annals of Augusta Co., Virginia from 1726 to 1871 (2nd Ed., Revised and Enlarged) Staunton, Va., page 38.

On Oct. 26th, Samuel, son of William Logan, was baptized by Rev. John Craig (shown in the minister's record book which was brought to light by Maj. J. M. McCue). Waddell, Annals, p. 48.

David Logan's child Benjamin was baptized by Mr. Craig May 3, 1743. The child became the distinguished General Logan of Kentucky. Waddell, Annals, p. 49.

The military force of Augusta Co., in fall of 1742, consisted of 12 companies of 50 men each. David Logan belonged to Capt. Cathrey's Company. Waddell, Annals, pp.45-46; VMHB, V.8, No. 3, p.280
David and Jane Logan came to Augusta Co., Va., and proved their importation. Children Mary, William, and Benjamin (born 1743)... Benjamin married Anne Montgomery, Washington Co., Holston Settlement; he went to Kentucky in 1775 and his family joined him there in 1776. His son William was born Dec. 8, 1776 and is said to have been the first white child born in Kentucky. Benjamin's daughter Jane married John Allen, who was born in Rockbridge Co., Va., and died in the battle at River Raisen, Jan. 22, 1813. James Allen, father of this John, emigrated to Kentucky in 1780 and settled near Danville (See Collins, History of Kentucky). Benjamin Logan was Sgt. in Col. Henry Bouquet's expedition in 1774; was with Dunsmore's expedition against the Indian Town of Chillicothe; was member of the Kentucky Conventions of 1792 and 1799; and gave his name to Logan County, Kentucky.

From Ireland--James Knox and wife Jean. James Knox died in 1772, and his son James, named in his will, married Benjamin Logan's widow. James, Jr., was a soldier in the Revolution. Waddell, Annals, pp. 318-320 (from long Logan account).

March 1775--Henderson set out over the Wilderness Trail with 40 riflemen and a number of Negro slaves. In Powell's valley he found Joseph Martin's trading post and there he was joined by a small group of immigrants under Benjamin Logan who were bound for Kentucky. Just beyond Rockcastle River Logan broke off and led his followers off toward Harrodsburg to form their own settlement, St. Asaph's Station (Logan's Fort). From Chapter VIII, Ray Allen Billington, Westward Expansion (New York, 1949); Archibald Henderson, The Conquest of the Old Southwest (New York, 1920), pp. 234-235.

Stanford, Lincoln Co., one of the three original counties of Kentucky District of Virginia--formed 1780. Stanford, founded 1786, is near St. Asaph or Logan's Fort, established by Col. Benjamin Logan in 1775. Kentucky, A Guide to the State (WPA writer's project).

From Frederick B. Tolles, James Logan and the Culture of Provincial America (1957); George Logan of Philadelphia (New York, 1953):

1. Patrick Logan, Scotch-Quaker schoolmaster, chaplain to the wife of a Scottish Peer at his birthplace Stenton, East Lothian. Went to Ireland and made his home in Lurgan, County Armagh, Ulster. Married Isabel Hume--9 children, two survived to maturity. Patrick returned to Scotland.
2. James Logan b. Ireland Oct. 20, 1674, came to Philadelphia in 1699 Children: Sally b. 1715, Hannah, Billy b. 1716, Jemmy. James Logan married Sarah Read Dec. 9, 1714 He had a brother named William. Penn's Sec., d.1751.
3. William Logan married Hannah Emlen. Children--James, William, Sarah, George Sept. 9, 1753, Charles

+++++++++

Marriage Records:
Dobbins, Robert & Maria Logan 18 Oct. 1811. VMHB, V. 34, p. 165
Logan, David & Mary Murphy, ward of Solomon Raphael 2 April 1805. VMHB, V. 34, p. 165

++++++++++++

Note from letter from Mrs. J. S. Pleasants, 1186 Crenshaw Blvd., Los Angeles, Calif., Feb. 15, 1941, to Mrs. E.A. Epps, Ruston, La.:

Robert Reed b. Dec. 23, 1779 m. a daughter of Col. Levi Todd and his wife Jane Logan Briggs, daughter of Samuel Briggs and his wife Sarah Logan, daughter of David Logan who was a son of Col. John Logan.

+++++++++++++

Benjamin Logan (1743, Augusta Co., Va., --Dec. 11, 1802) son of David and Jane Logan who came from Cumberland Co., Pa., 1740, to Virginia. The Logans had migrated from Ireland to Pa. early in the 18th Century and moved to the Holston Region with brother John in 1740. Benjamin Logan married in 1773 or 1774 Anna Montgomery. In 1775 Benjamin joined Richard Henderson's Transylvania Company and established St. (Fort)Asaph's in the vicinity of the present Stanford, Ky. In 1778, 1780, 1782, he led expeditions against the Indians; in 1781, appointed Lt. of Lincoln Co. (ranking militia officer of the district). He was member of the Virginia General Assembly from Lincoln Co., 1781-1782 and 1785-1787. Eight children--William Logan, one son, was U.S. Senator from Kentucky. Dictionary of American Biography.

Robert Logan of Danville community was on Lincoln Board for Betterment of Roads under twin acts of Ky. Legislature, Feb. 22, 1834 (Acts of Legislature, 1833-34, p. 481, et seq.) Fackler, Early Days in Danville, p. 252.

The Scottish surname Logie, like Logan and the Irish Laggan, is derived from a word signifying a low-lying flat or hollow country and is used as a prefix to such places in Scotland, as Logie-Buchan. Charles A. Hanna, The Scotch-Irish, 2 V. (G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1902), V. II, p. 412.

A James Logan was Secretary of the Province of Pennsylvania. He did not have a high opinion of the Ulsterites, as is shown in a long report he filed. Hanna, The Scotch-Irish, V.II, p. 62.

William Logan came and settled at Fermanagh (now Mexico) in Juniata Co., Penn. Hanna, The Scotch-Irish, V. II, p. 101.

James and David Logan, brothers, landed in Penn. After a short time they moved to Augusta Co., Va. They were young men, and both were soldiers in French and Indian Wars; their names appear on official lists. Green, Historic Families of Kentucky (1889), p. 118.

David married while very young, while in Pa. Probably went to Va., in 1740. Green, Historic Families of Kentucky, p. 119.

The Record of Rev. John Craig, the first Presbyterian minister in the Valley, shows that on May 3, 1743, he baptized Benjamin, child of David Logan, and that on March 25, 1745, he baptized David Logan's son, Hugh. In 1763 the mother of Benjamin Logan, and the widow of David Logan, lived on Kerr Creek. She was the mother of six children of whom the writer has knowledge, possibly others. The sons were Benjamin, John, Hugh and Nathaniel, the daughters were Mary and Sarah. Green, Historic Families of Kentucky, p.120.

At St. Asaphs, Benjamin Logan made his permanent settlement, the third made in Kentucky--those of Boone at Boonesboro, and of Harrod at Harrodsburg, having a brief precedence. General Benjamin Logan married Anna Montgomery. Green, Historic Families of Kentucky, p. 125

The will of David Logan, probated April 14, 1763, mentioned his daughter, Mary Caldwell. Robert Caldwell, who later lived near

Danville, Ky., was executor of the Logan Will. They were parents of Phillips Caldwell of Ky., named for Margaret Phillips, wife of John Caldwell. Register of Kentucky Historical Society (1956), V. 54, p. 357. Footnote reference to Logan Co., Will Book 2, page 157.

The David Logan entry listing children seems to be in error in Kentucky Pioneer and Court Records, compiled and published by Mrs. Harry Kennett McAdams, 1929.

++++++++++

James Logan, secretary of William Penn, was an Ulster-Presbyterian born in Northern Ireland in 1674. He was one of the most able and literary men of his time. He made famous translations of the Classics. He founded the Loganian Library and presented it to the City of Philadelphia. He was related to the famous founder of the first "Log College," William Tennant, the senior. p. 265.
and--
James Logan, jurist and educator b. County Armagh, Ireland 1674, secretary to William Penn, Governor of Pa., etc.
James Venable Logan, a descendant of James Logan of Ulster who settled in Pa. in 1700. Prof. of ethics at Central University, Ky. His son Sandford McBrayer Logan, was a Presbyterian minister. Maude Glasgow, The Scotch-Irish in Northern Ireland and the American Colonies (New York, 1936)

++++++++

Benjamin Logan was born in Augusta Co. about 1742 [1743] and died in Kentucky Dec. 11, 1802. He was with the expedition commanded by Col. Henry Bouquet and in 1775 joined Daniel Boone then on his way to Kentucky. Soon he began construction of the stockade known as Logan's Fort, one mile east of the present Stanford. . . .in the early autumn of 1786 Col. Benjamin Logan was ordered by Gen. Clark to raise a force to penetrate the Indian country. Accordingly Logan gathered between four hundred and five hundred men, crossed the Ohio at Limestone, and went as far as the head of Mad River in the present Logan Co., Ohio. Towns and fields were laid waste, and about seventy prisoners taken. VMHB, Vol. 25, p. 2

Tithables of Pittsylvania Co., Va., 1767
James Logan and negro Phillis 1 300 VMHB, Vol. 23, p.304

+++++++++

Militia Co. in Augusta Co., 1742
John Christian Capt. . . .George Caldwell, William Caldwell, James Caldwell. VMHB, Vol. 8, Jan. 1901, No. 3, p.280

James Knox 1770 formed company of Long Hunters in Southwest Virginia, among whom were Kasper Mansker, Isaac Bledsoe, John Montgomery, Joseph Drake, Christopher Staph, Henry Suggs, William Allen, William and David Lynch, and James Dysart.

Knox was colonel of militia in Kentucky in later years. He served as scout under William Christian in the campaign of 1774 and was a Capt. under Morgan in the Battle of Saratoga in the Revolution. Battle was Sept. 19-Oct. 7, 1777. Gen. Burgoyne defeated. Samuel Cole Williams, Dawn of the Tennessee Valley, p. 330

Godey's Lady's Book and Magazine, Sept. 1858, "Fireside and Facts of the Revolution," by E.F. Ellet, p. 253 (Congressional Library):

James Caldwell came with his mother to South Carolina about 1770, and bore an active part in the Revolutionary War. He commanded a company in the battle of Cowpens, received many wounds and was left for dead. After the action, he was sought for among the slain by his brother William, and found alive.

Major Robert Gillam. In Cunningham's bloody foray, October, 1781, his house and provisions were destroyed. He and most of his family sought safety by removal to Broad River.

His son, Robert, born in 1760 was one of the expedition against the Cherokees in 1776, under his father's command, and took part in the battles of Stone, Musgrove's Mill and Black Licks in 1780, and the Cowpens, January 17th, 1781. After Greene raised the siege of Ninety-Six, the family of the elder Gillam, resided on Broad River to escape attacks by the Loyalists. Miss Susan Finley, a widowed daughter of Major Gillam, occupied the old place. Her brother Robert had just finished hauling in a crop of corn, and had left the homestead to follow his relatives to Broad River, when Cunningham's party, on their bloody march, reached the place. They immediately set fire to the dwelling-house, corn-crib, and out houses. Mrs. Finley was acquainted with many of the party, and entreated one of them to save a bed for her. He did so and put it in the smoke-house, the only building left standing on the premises. Robert Gillam, meanwhile ignorant of what had taken place, was moving leisurely on his journey. On reaching Mudlick, he was hailed by Ben. Collier, who though a Tory, loved his neighbor, and informed him of the movements of the Bloody Scouts under Cunningham, also of the murder of John Caldwell. Pointing to the smoke from the ruins of his house, visible in the distance, he bade him fly for his life. Gillam obeyed the friendly warning, and before the morning sun rose upon him was in safety.

After the war he married Elizabeth Caldwell, the aunt of John C. Calhoun.

++++++++++

Joseph Howard Parks, Felix Grundy (Baton Rouge, 1954):
George Grundy, b. England m. Elizabeth Beckham and came to America about 1750. He was in the Bedford Co., Va., militia in 1776 and was one of the gentlemen justices of Berkeley Co.
Children:
Samuel Grundy, served as Sheriff of Washington Co., Ky.
[married ~~Mary~~ ELIZA Caldwell, daughter of Robert Caldwell]
George, Jr.
Charles, killed by Indians
Graham
John
Felix, who was their seventh son, m. Ann Phillips Rogers, daughter of John Rogers (Rodgers) and Sarah Daughtery. Ann's paternal grandmother was Margaret, daughter of John Caldwell and Margaret Phillips.

The letter, copied in the manuscript, from John Rodgers to Elias B. Caldwell, May 11, 1825, is in the possession of Col.

Henry Dickinson, Nashville, Tenn. A typewritten copy of Ann Grundy Eakin Steger, Genealogy of the Grundy, Caldwell, Calhoun & Rodgers family, is in the possession of William E. Steger of Nashville, Tenn.

++++++++++

Rodgers:
Black Water at Flat Lick on north Branch of the Clinch. Thomas Rodgers lived on land thereabouts in 1765 and was driven off by the Indians. VMHB, Vol. 30, p. 202

Marriages:
1773 John Rogers & Barbara Estes, recorded back part of Deed Book, No. 17, Orange Co. VMHB, Vol. 26, p.

U.S. Troops in the Revolution
George Rogers 7 135 VMHB, Vol. 26, p. 295

Marriages
Richard Williams m. Nancy Rogers, 1788. VMHB, Vol. 26, p. 298

++++++++++++

History of Frankfort County, Ky., 1921, by L.F. Johnson (on file in the DAR Library)

Gen. John Caldwell--son of Robert and M. Caldwell; he was born in Charlotte Co., Va., on _____ and departed this life on 9th Nov., 1804, a meritorious officer of the Revolution. He was taken prisoner by the British at the siege of Charleston in 1780.

Emigrated to Kentucky at an early day and was efficient officer against the Indians of the West. He was a Senator and Lieut. Governor, which office he filled at the time of his death.

++++++++++++

From Andrea MSS:
James Caldwell from Ireland to America 1768 and settled at Orange Co., New York.
James Caldwell m. Elizabeth Alexander and landed in America, Maryland, in 1770 and later to what is now Wheeling, W.Va.
Samuel Caldwell m. Elizabeth Buchanan who died in Ireland in 1741, and the same year he and his family came to Lancaster, Pa.
John Caldwell m. Ann King and came to America in 1787 and settled in Cumberland Co., Pa.

Robert Caldwell b. 1762, Virginia d. 1837, Adair Co., Ky. m. 1786, Mercer Co., Ky., to Hannah Willis b. Dec. 14, 1762, Va. d._____. Settled in Adair Co., Ky.
Their children were:
David Caldwell b. Nov. 13, 1787 d. in Kentucky, married_____
Nancy Caldwell b. May 21, 1789 m. Medford Dawson Jan. 4, 1809
Willis Caldwell b. July 7, 1791 m. Dicey Mann Caldwell, his cousin, daughter of John Caldwell and Jane Neely Walker, Marriage Bond Feb. 12, 1813 [Green Co. Marriage Bonds]
William Caldwell b. May 15, 1793 m. Rebecca Edmonds in Tenn. d. Obion Co., Tenn. Numerous children.
Varner Caldwell b. Dec. 26, 1794 m. _____ She died in Tenn.
Edward (Ned) Caldwell b. April 25, 1800 m. Mary Lewis. He died in Memphis, Tenn., about 1870. No children. Buried in Brinkly, Arkansas.
Hannah Caldwell b. Jan. 2, 1802 m. John B. Orr Marriage Bond, Adair Co., Dec. 25, 1822
James Caldwell b. August 3, 1803 [Adair Co., Marriage Book 2-6, p. 137, has Bond for James V. Caldwell and Julia Prowell, Dec. 16, 1848, but does not seem likely to be this James] He died in Tenn.
Henry Logan Caldwell b. Dec. 22, 1804 m. Nancy Hamilton, daughter of Thomas Hamilton. Marriage Bond, Adair Co., June 16, 1827.
Mary Caldwell b. Oct. 25, 1809 m. George K. Turner. Marriage Bond, Oct. 26, 1835, Adair Co. Court Records.
Warren Caldwell b. July 2, 1811, Adair Co., Ky. d. Oct. 27, 1874, Holly Springs, Miss. m. July, 1835, near Paris, Tenn., Jane Anderson McNutt b. Oct., 1816 near Shelbyville, Tenn., the daughter of William Black McNutt and Margaret Vance Gillespie. d. Oct., 1879, Corinth, Miss. They moved To Holly Springs, Miss., in 1835. Warren was the 13th child of this couple.
Joseph Caldwell b. June 7, 1813
Eliza Caldwell m. O.H. Browning, Lincoln's advisor ??

[The list of names of the children of Robert Caldwell and Hannah Willis which was supplied by Miss Laura Wilford Brown, 664 W. Wilson Ave., Glendale 3, California, who is a great grand-daughter of Willis Caldwell and Dicey Mann Caldwell, supplied the birthdates for all on the above list, except Warren's. Her list did not include Eliza m. O.H. Browning, which is on all lists found in my family notes, but her list included these two, which appear nowhere in my lists and indicate that there may have been fifteen children:
Dicey Mann Caldwell b. Dec. 31, 1796 (whom I think might possibly be the daughter-in-law, daughter of John Caldwell, who married Willis Caldwell)
John Caldwell b. Feb. 24, 1798
The Warren dates are proved.]

Miss Ninnie J. Barksdale, a great grand-daughter of Willis and Dicey Mann Caldwell, lives at present [1959] in Obion Co., Tenn. She has in her possession a book that is the record of the church that Willis Caldwell attended and shows that he was Church Clerk, 1832-1845. All family names are entered in the book, but relationships are not shown. The Tennessee Historical Society has micro-film copy of this book.

"A Chart of the Known Descendants of John Caldwell. From Data Collected by Charles W. Caldwell, Sr., Danville, Ky., 1957. Gift of Henry L. Waller, Mar. 10, 1958" is in the Congressional Library, Washington, D.C. The Call Number is CS 71.C14, 1957.

Only four names are listed for the children of Robert Caldwell and Hannah Willis, and they seem to be in error.

+++++++++

Adair County Kentucky Court Records (Copied by Mrs. Ruth P. Burdette)
Deed Book I, p. 449, June 17, 1837
Robert Caldwell and Hannah Caldwell, his wife, to Joseph Caldwell for $500. Land on Russell Creek where the said Robert and Hannah now live. Begin. at a black walnut, corner to patent to Robert Caldwell, survey date July 9, 1799, on both sides of Russell Creek, then east 112 poles to one of the corners of a survey dated July 10, 1804, corner to David Caldwell's land--land lately deeded to him by said Robert and wife, to the said Joseph, 225 acres, provided the said Joseph shall maintain and support the said Robert and wife the remainder of their lives and let them live in the dwelling and the said Robert and wife shall have any property at their deaths, then the said Joseph shall not claim any of it. Signed: Robert Caldwell
Hannah Caldwell

+++++++++

1850 Census of Adair Co., Ky., District 1--

381	Joseph Caldwell	age 37	farmer	born Ky.
	Caroline	35		"
	J.W. (m)	11		"
	L.V. (m)	9		"
	W.E. (m)	7		"
	L.F. (f)	5		"
	M.L. (f)	3		"
	W.L. (f)	1		"
	Hannah Caldwell	82		Va.
383	Henry Caldwell	45	farmer	Ky.
	N.F. (f)	41		"
	Levi	19		"
	Jackson	16		"
	Preston	14		"
	N.J. (f)	12		"
	Sidney	11		"
	W.W. (m)	9		"
	Parthena	8		"
	Araminta	6		"
	George A.	4		"
389	John B. Orr	54	farmer	Va.
	Hannah	44		"
	Wm.	23		"
	Mary Landers or Sanders	16		"
390	J.J. Orr	25		"
	M.M. (f)	17		"
	W.B. (m)	1		"

++++++++++

Green Co., Ky. Marriage Bonds
Willis Caldwell and Dicy Caldwell, daughter of John Caldwell who gives his consent 2-12-1813

Adair County, Ky., Court Records (copied by Mrs. Ruth P. Burdette)
Marriage Bonds
Medford Dawson and Nancy Caldwell, dau of Robert Caldwell 1-4-1809
Henry Caldwell and Nancy Hamilton, dau of Thomas Hamilton 7-16-1827
John Caldwell and Lucky Hamilton, dau of Thomas Hamilton 10-24-1825
George K. Turner and Polly Caldwell, dau Robert Caldwell 10-26-1835
Joseph Caldwell and Louisa C. Prowell 3-13-1837
John B. Orr and Hannah Caldwell, dau of Robert Caldwell 12-25-1822

Marriage Book 1
page 80 John Orr and Hannah Caldwell 12-26-1822
Marriage Book 2-6, page 137
James V. Caldwell and Julia Prowell 12-16-1848

++++++++++

Children of Willis and Dicey Mann Caldwell [furnished by Miss Brown, a great grand-daughter]:
Jane Spears Caldwell b. Jan. 7, 1814
Robert Tolbert b. July 3, 1815
Phoebe Ann b. June 1, 1817
Isaac Willis b. May 8, 1819 d. Feb. 24, 1853
John Cleveland Caldwell b. Jan. 24, 1821 d. June 2, 1855
George Edward Caldwell b. Jan. 25, 1823 d. 1872 m. Margaret Ann White, ~~Mercer Co., Ky., in 1786~~ Dec. 7, 1842
Hannah Eliza b. Dec. 18, 1824
David Paschal b. Feb. 13, 1827 d. Aug. 18, 1852
William McGowan Caldwell b. Dec. 25, 1828 d. Nov. 23, 1856
James Marion Caldwell b. Dec. 17, 1833

Warren Caldwell b. July 2, 1811, Adair Co., Ky. d. Oct., 1874 Holly Springs, Miss. m. Jane Anderson McNutt, the daughter of William Black McNutt and Margaret Gillespie b. Oct., 1816, Shelbyville, Tenn. d. . 1897, Corinth, Miss. They were married in July 1835 in Henry Co., Tenn., near Paris, Tenn. They were parents of twelve children, eight living to maturity.
Children
1. Margaret Elizabeth b. Dec. 30, 1839, Holly Springs, Miss. d. Oct. 10, 1918, Corinth, Miss. m. John D. Bills (Col. 32nd Miss. Regt., Co. B, C.S.A.) d. July 3, 1911, age 72 yrs. 4 mos. 1 day. Their children: Luther, died in infancy; Mary m. Claude J. Pounds--one son, John Pounds; Lowery m. Robert T. Estes; Margaret m. W.D. Browning; Annie, unmarried. Lowery Bills and Robert T. Estes had one daughter, Margaret m. Garner B. Byars--three children, Margaret Anne m. William Matthews; Bryan m. _____; Robert Estes.
2. Mary E. Caldwell b. Jan, 1841 m. R. J. Wade (She died aged 79, Corinth, Miss).
3. Luther William d. from wounds received in battle, Pulaski, Tenn., Dec. 28, 1864. He was born Dec. 28, 1842.
4. Thomas Caldwell b. 1846 d. June, 1871
5. Samuel Caldwell d. August 31, 1899
6. Warren J. Caldwell d. 1907 in Florida. He had a family, but no contact was made with them following the flood in which he died.

7. Annie Belle Caldwell b. Nov. 2, 1856 d. Baldwyn, Miss., August 16, 1876. [This Annie was the beauty of the family. The tradition is that she died of yellow fever and was buried in her wedding gown]

8. Henri Caldwell [The name selected for her was Jane Louise; she resembled an infant brother who was named Henry, who had died in infancy, and the name was "inherited." She disliked heartily for anyone to infer that Henri was short for Henrietta. Left a widow with two small children, she went early into the business world, working first as bookkeeper for her brother-in-law John D. Bills, who was her guardian, and later for various merchants in Corinth. At one time she was buyer for a drygoods store and made buying trips to New York. She provided well for her children, educating her daughter at Virginia Intermont College, Bristol, Va., and her son through high school and business training. The son, who suffered paralysis in his early 20's and was an invalid the remainder of his life, was elected County Clerk, Alcorn County, Miss., and was responsible for recopying and putting the county records in order.] b. Feb. 28, 1862, Holly Springs, Miss. d. Oct. 10, 1939, Corinth, Miss. buried, Columbus, Miss. m. Nov. 25, 1888, Corinth, Miss. to Edmund K. McEachin b. 1860, Hamburg, Ala. d. July 25, 1898, Columbus, Miss., as a result of a railroad accident at Artesia Springs, Miss. Buried in Columbus, Miss.

Children:

Patrick Alley McEachin d. aged 18 months, Anson, Texas

Marie Irene McEachin b. August 24, 1893, Colorado City, Texas d. January 14, 1954, Ruston, La. Buried Ruston, La. m. January 8, 1916, Memphis, Tenn. (Marriage Record Book O-1, page 292, Shelby Co., Memphis, Tenn.) to Ernest Allen Epps b. Bethel Springs, Tenn., May 17, 1881 d. Ruston, La., April 6, 1949. Buried Ruston, La. Their children: Ernest Allen Epps, Jr. (now Chief Chemist, State of Louisiana, Baton Rouge, La.) b. Corinth, Miss., March 18, 1917 m. Bernice Rita Prejean, Baton Rouge, La., Jan. 13, 1945-- two children, Susan Allene Epps b. Jan. 24, 1948 and Ernest Allen Epps, III b. Jan. 1, 1949, Baton Rouge, La.

And Marie Loraine Epps b. Oct. 2, 1918, Corinth, Miss. m. August 24, 1946, First Presbyterian Church, Ruston, La. to John Q. Anderson (now Professor of English, Texas A. and M. College, College Station, Texas [1959])

Edmund Kelly McEachin d. Jan. 1949, aged about 56. No Issue.

+++++++++

Obituary from page 1, The Daily Corinthian, Corinth, Miss., Wednesday, October 11, 1939:

BELOVED WOAMAN
DIES TUESDAY,
FUNERAL TODAY

Mrs. Henri Caldwell McEachin, 77, died at the home of a son here Tuesday afternoon at 2:30 o'clock after a lingering illness.

Funeral service was held at the chapel of the McPeters Funeral home today at 11 o'clock, rites being conducted by Dr. T.W. Young, pastor of the First Baptist Church of which she was a consistent member.

Following the service here the body was carried overland to Columbus, Miss, where she was buried beside her husband, Edmund K. McEachin, who preceded her in death in 1898.

Mrs. McEachin, beloved by many Corinthians for her kind disposition and cheerful outlook on life, had been in declining health for some time but her condition was not regarded as serious until a few days ago. Members of the family were summoned and were at her bedside when the end came peacefully.

A native of Holly Springs, where she was born February 28, 1862, Mrs. McEachin lived in Columbus a number of years before moving to Corinth to make her home. Her son, Ed. K. McEachin, was circuit clerk of Alcorn County a number of years, the family being prominently identified with civic and other movements in the city and county.

Survivors include a daughter, Mrs. Ernest A. Epps of Ruston, La.; a son, Ed. K. McEachin of Corinth; two grandchildren, Ernest A. Epps, Jr., and Loraine Epps; three nieces, Mrs. R.T. Estes of Corinth, Mrs. W.D. Browning of Memphis, and Miss Annie Bills of Bolivar, Tenn.; a great niece, Mrs. Garner Byars; a great nephew, John B. Pounds of Birmingham; a great, great niece Margaret Ann Byars, and a great, great nephew, Bryan Byars.

+++++

Obituary from page 1, The Daily Corinthian, Corinth, Miss., Thursday, October 10, 1918:

Death Shadow Enters
Home of Two Very Prominent
Families

Mrs. J.D. Bills

Mrs. Maggie Caldwell Bills, widow of the late Col. J.D. Bills, passed away at the family residence on Franklin Street this morning at 8 o'clock, after an illness of the past several days with la grippe.

Col. and Mrs. Bills are remembered by the older residents of the county as a couple who contributed their full part to its development, and its every interest, living a life which left its impression upon the community.

Col. Bills passed away several years ago.

Mrs. Bills had been feeble for the past few years, and had been enjoying only very good health until the time she was taken ill, a better spirited, more jovial, or kindlier disposed character could not have been found, and even after she became confined to her bed she displayed that same sweet, attractive disposition that won for her legions of life-time friends.

Mrs. Bills was born at Holly Springs, Marshal County. At the time of her death she was 79 years old. She was a member of the First Baptist Church, faithful to Christ in all things, striving at all times to exemplify His teachings and His instructions to "Worship God" and love your neighbor as yourself. Her tears were those of heartfelt sympathy for the bereaved, stricken or distressed, and her bounty knew no bounds.

She and Col. Bills were married before the war, in which her husband served the dear old Southland with credit, and from the organization of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Mrs. Bills has been one of the staunchest, most active and prominent members of which the Chapter could boast.

She has been actively interested in the Corinth Chapter, in which she has served in a most efficient capacity as acting secretary, and by virtue of her office, she was named to this honor for life, attending the duties imposed on her as secretary in the most satisfactory manner.

Mrs. Bills has been a resident of Corinth for about 40

years, and this city bows in grief today in the death of this beloved character, who was well known and universally loved throughout this entire community.

She is survived by three daughters, Mrs. R.T. Estes and Miss Annie Bills of this city, and Mrs. W.D. Browning of Memphis, one grandson, John Bills Pounds, who is now in France, one grand daughter, Margaret Estes, and two sisters, Mrs. R. J. Wade and Mrs. H.C. McEachin, to whom the tender sympathy of their many friends is extended in their sorrow.

Funeral services and interment will be held by her pastor, Rev. C.W. Knight, of the First Baptist Church, Friday morning at 10 o'clock at the Henry Cemetery.

The following is the list of the pallbearers: Honorary--Members of the Albert Sydney Johnston Camp, Maj. G. W. Bynum, W.T. Armistead, M. Byrnes, J.A. Price, J.A. McAnulty, Reed Kincaid, Dr. W. L. Worsham, C.W. McCord, W.G. Kimmons, W.H. Mitchell, T.K. Young, Jack Busby, M.A. Powell, G.W. Tatum, C.C. Dalton, T.J. Sharp.
Active--A.K. Weaver, W.D. Striplin, G.C. Taylor, J.R. Skillman, H.E. Ray, T.W. Clausell, M.R. Striplin, E.T. McCullar.

****

Copy of fragment of letter written by Col. Bills to his wife in 1863:

Camp 32nd Regt. Miss. Vols.
Tullahoma, Tenn., Feb. 12th, 63

My Dear Darling Wife,

I received your long and interesting letter of the 13th--20th ult last night. I was so happy to hear from you I had not heard since the 24th of Nov. '62 I have felt perfectly confident all the time that God would take care of you I rejoice that the Yanks have gone away I have written I can't tell how letters since I left home I wrote one from Stonewall containing eighteen pages As I came on here I met Lt. Nat Lee in Montgomery who was making his way to H.S. I wrote you by him which I felt sure you would get I hope by this time you have received some of my letters I left Stonewall on the 30th of Dec. and arrived here on the 9th of Jan. I commenced fatening as soon as I came to camps. I was weighed a few days ago and weighed more than I ever did in my life. Our Regiment is encamped at this place about a mile south west of the Depot---We have good chimneys to our tents which makes them warm and comfortable We get plenty of Pork Beef Meal & Flour sometimes sugar and Molasses-rice-soap &. We have no right to complain though a great many do.

We can get just what clothing we want from the Government cheap--not a week but what this matter has been seen to in our Regiment. I have three good blankets--one worth $40.00 the way blankets are selling I have plenty of good warm cloths with the exception of socks I will buy some in a few days They are from $2.00 to $3.00 a pr. Your description of Yankees and their deeds in H.S. is the best I have seen I would travel around the globe a hundred times to kill the man that ordered your arrest There is one thing sure some of them will regret going there I was glad to hear Tommie was discharged and at home I hope he will be well soon I have been uneasy about him and Luther Our Company numbers between 80 & 90 about 58 are present Lt. Kennedy is Capt. He makes a better Capt. than I expected Mr. Davie is still living at Macon and I suppose

taking good care of our things Darling I do not shave at all I have huge whiskers and moustach We have had many snows While the weather is bad we lay up in our warm tents take in most all the guards--cook & eat--write letters home--read sometimes the boys snowball and pass off the time as lightly as possible Don't be uneasy about me Darling I will write in a few days again I have read your long letter
[Col. Bills was later taken prisoner and spent time in Johnson's Island Camp, Union prison]

****

Copy of the letter telling of the death of Luther Caldwell, son of Warren Caldwell and Jane Anderson McNutt of Holly Springs, Miss. The original letter was sent to Dr. W.B. McDaniel, II, Curator, Library of The College of Physicians, Philadelphia, Pa., for the library on February 13, 1954.

Pulaski, Tenn.
31 Jan'y 1865

Mrs. Bills

Your Bro Luther was brought to one of my Hospts on the night of the 24 Dec'r (by Dr. Alex Hamilton of Trenton) with his right Thigh badly shattered He was wheeling when Struck.- The ball struck near the middle of the Thigh on it's outer Side-- ranged downwards & inwards Through the knee joint. comminuting about 4 or 5 inches of the lower part of the bone / [in pencil] & opening the joint--During all of that night & the next day he was suffering Such depression from "Shock" that it was not prudent to operate. Until the morning of the 26th, when I, assisted by Surgeon Abernathy, amputated / at the middle third-- He lost but little blood in the operation. (a good deal on the field) but, notwithstanding the free use of stimulants, essence of Beef, and every means that could be brought to bear, he sunk gradually, but steadily until the night of the 28th when he Sunk to rest calmly and peacefully. After the first night he Suffered very little, for so Severe a wound--
I was fortunate enough to procure a nice cotton mattress & a pillow for him & made him as comfortable as it was possible to do.

I assure you that every attention was bestowed, both by the Surg'ns and nurses: that nothing was left undone that would benefit, or comfort him during the few days he lived.

No duty of my life has been more unpleasant than this. to communicate to you this Sad intelligence. He was truly a noble jewel to the army and Society, as well as to you, and the balance of his bereft relatives. And deeply and truly do I with you, mourn his untimely fall.

Very truly
Your Friend
J.P. McGee

[Dr. McDaniel says that Dr. J.P. McGee graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, 1861, and probably was not much older than Luther Caldwell at the time the letter was written]

****

The List of Confederate dead at Pulaski, Tenn. furnished by Dr. C.C. Abernathy in Pulaski Citizen
The Doctor was Surgeon of Gen Lees Corps Hospital. He says Dr. Buckell of Vicksburg Miss had charge of Gen. Cheatham Corps Hospital and that he has the register of deaths among his patients in the list by Dr. C.C. Abernathy. Luther William

Caldwell private Co. C, 18th Miss Cav. Bat. Gunshot wound. Died Dec. 28th 1864

1 Clipping

Luther William Caldwell son of Warren Caldwell and Jane Anderson Caldwell who settled in Holly Springs and were among the early settlers of the place

Warren Caldwell born in Adair Co., Ky., 1811 Died in Holly Springs Miss Oct. 26th 1874.

His wife Jane Anderson McNutt was born near Paris, Tenn [Shelbyville] in 1816 Died in Corinth Miss Oct 27th 1879.

Luther William Caldwell son of Warren and Jane Anderson Caldwell was born Dec 28th 1842 Wounded in Battle near Pulaski Tenn Dec 24th 1864 Suffered four days and died Dec 28th 1864 age 22 years

Written by Rev. J.W. Brooks
Holly Springs Miss Dec 20th 1866

****

Indenture, recorded Marshall County, Miss., Book No. 38 1/2, pp. 583-584, 27th day of July 1875. B.W. Walthall, Clerk

The south part of Lot 385 on the plan of the City of Holly Springs sold to Josephine Roberts by Jane A. Caldwell; Jno. D. Bills and Maggie P. Bills, his wife; Mary Caldwell, Henrietta Caldwell, Sam C. Caldwell and Warren Caldwell. The document was signed 12th day of July 1875 by Jane A. Caldwell, Mary Caldwell, Henri Caldwell, W. J. Caldwell, Sam C. Caldwell, Annie B. Caldwell, Maggie E. Bills, Jno. D. Bills.

[The spelling of my grandmother's name as Henrietta in the body of the document (Henri is correct) recalls a family anecdote. A Negro servant of Col. John D. Bills's household was asked by one of his daughters to place a telephone order with the local drugstore. The servant called and instructed that the order be delivered to Col. Williams's home. "Col. Williams?" said the clerk, "Why,_____, I thought you worked for Col. Bills..." "Nosir, I don't call that nice man Col. Bills; I calls him Col. Williams, I does," she replied.]

****

Obituary from The Daily Corinthian, page 1, Saturday, August 21, 1920:

After a period of illness extending over a period of ten days or more, Mrs. R.J. Wade, 79, died at the home of her sister, Mrs. H.C. McEachin on Taylor Street, Friday night.

She was a loyal member of the Methodist church, and up until her failing health denied her that pleasure and satisfaction, she was active in church work, being known for her good deeds and devotion to her religion and her church.

She is survived by one sister, Mrs. McEachin, and a number of other relatives among them being Mrs. R.T. Estes, Miss Annie Bills, Ed McEachin, and Mrs. Mattie Wade of this city; Mrs. Ernest Epps of Louisiana; Mrs. W.D. Browning of Memphis.

Funeral will take place in the home of Mrs. McEachin this afternoon at 2:30 o'clock, conducted by her pastor, Rev. O.W. Bradley, of the First Methodist Church. Burial will follow at the City Cemetery.

Active pallbearers. . . .

Obituary from The Daily Corinthian (undated clipping):

PROMINENT WOMAN
SUCCUMBS TO BURNS
SUSTAINED ON 9TH INST.

All Corinth mourns today the death of Mrs. Mary Bills Pounds, wife of C.J. Pounds, which occurred at her late residence on Franklin street shortly after 12 o'clock after an illness of the past ten days.

On Sunday, January 9th, Mrs. Pounds sustained severe burns, while standing in front of an open grate when her clothing was ignited. While it was known at the time that her burns were very serious, her relatives and friends encouraged a hope of her recovery, and though every possible attention was administered, her condition has been regarded as very critical since the accident took place, and every sign gave evidence that her beautiful life could not be spared.

Mrs. Pounds was a daughter of the late Col. J.D. Bills. She was born in Baldwyn about 40 years ago, and moved with her father and family to this city some 36 years ago, and had been making this her home since that time.

Mrs. Pounds was a devout Christian woman, having united with the First Baptist Church many years ago, and has lived consistent to the faith since that time. She was an earnest and indulgent worker in the church, and possessed those admirable characteristics that endeared her to many, and among Corinthians and people throughout this section, Mrs. Pounds was well-known and enjoyed legions of friends, and her demise has caused genuine regret throughout this vicinity.

She is survived by her mother, Mrs. Maggie Bills, her husband and one son John B. Pounds, of this city, and three sisters, Mrs. R.T. Estes and Miss Annie Bills of Corinth, and Mrs. W.D. Browning, of Memphis, all of whom were at her bedside when the end came.

No arrangements for interment have as yet been perfected, but it is probable that funeral services will be held on Friday, and the body laid to rest in Henry cemetery.

****

Obituary of Samuel C. Caldwell, son of Warren and Jane Anderson McNutt Caldwell, from unidentified and undated clipping [1899]:
[?--could be Sam, mentioned page 22.]

DEAD!

We stop the press to announce the sad news that Mr. Sam C. Caldwell, our printer, after a ten days' severe illness, died at 3 o'clock on Thursday evening, August 31st, 1899. Sam Caldwell is no more. He has crossed over the dark and turbulent river of life to rest under the shade of the trees. Sam Caldwell had his faults. Who has not? He carried in his bosom as kind and sympathetic heart as ever pulsated in the body of mortal man. Like Christ, he loved little children, and all the little ones loved him. He was one of the most humane, tender-hearted men we ever knew. Even the little sparrow, when sick or wounded, would receive his help.

Good bye Sam, may the sod lie lightly on your coffin, sweet flowers bloom on your grave, and your soul rest in peace.

To his sorrowing sisters we tender our deepest and most heartfelt sympathy.

From newspaper article "Heart of Henry County" Celebrates Birthday, Sunday, October 22, 1933 (Book Section, newspaper not identified)

Women play and important part in the life of every community and having the distinction of being the oldest citizen of this city [Paris, Tenn.] and the oldest church member in the state of Tennessee is a gracious southern woman of this city, Mrs. S. H. Caldwell.

Mrs. Caldwell is approaching her 95th birthday and having witnessed the different eras of our city she still remains interested in local affairs. She is a staunch Presbyterian, having been a member of this faith for 69 years. She enjoys the talkies and recently saw the "Follies of 1933."

The daughter of W.H. Thompson and Mary E. Harris, Mrs. Caldwell was married to the late Dr. Sam H. Caldwell of this county in 1860. Mrs. Caldwell is living with her daughter, Mrs. Dule Davis, and granddaughter, Miss Rowena Davis, in the same house she has lived since 1865.

****

Letter dated Jan. 1, 1912, from W.C. Caldwell, attorney-at-law Trenton, Tenn., to Mrs. Margaret Caldwell Bills states: "This Robert had a son named Willis and he was my grandfather. The latter married his cousin, Dicie Mann Caldwell, the daughter of his [grand] father's brother. . . . . Dr. Sim [?] Caldwell whom you mention, was my family physician at the time of his death. He was a fine man. He left but one child, Louise, and she died some years ago while still a young lady."

****

Membership The National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution
Marie Irene McEachin Epps (Mrs. Ernest Allen Epps),
Ancestor: ROBERT CALDWELL Private
Admitted to membership: October 6, 1916; certificate issued 17 January, 1917. NATIONAL NUMBER: 126130

Marie Loraine Epps (Mrs. John Q. Anderson)
Ancestor: ROBERT CALDWELL Private
Admitted to membership: October 22d, 1943; certificate issued 3 December 1943. NATIONAL NUMBER: 340496

B I B L I O G R A P H Y

Abernathy, Thomas P., From Frontier to Plantation in Tennessee, (Chapel Hill, 1932).

Abernathy, Thomas P., Western Lands and the American Revolution, (New York, 1937). Has copy of Filson's map showing Caldwell's Station.

Andrea, Leonardo, 4204 Devine Street, Columbia, 55, South Carolina, "Caldwell MS" (prepared for the Rev. H.K. Douglass, Florence, Ala., 1951). Data abstracted from the main data under this surname in South Carolina State Archives and in private files of Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Ireland archives. Has extensive information on the Caldwells who came directly to South Carolina from both Ireland and Scotland.

Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography

Barksdale, Miss Minnie J., Union City, Obion Co., Tenn., Record of the church that Willis Caldwell attended and served as clerk, 1832-1835. Tenn. Hist. Soc. has microfilm copy of this book.

Benét, William Rose, The Reader's Encyclopedia (New York, 1950)

Billington, Ray Allen, Westward Expansion (New York, 1949) Particularly helpful in tracing movements of peoples.

Bodley, Temple, History of Kentucky before the Louisiana Purchase 1803 (Chicago, 1928) Vol. I.

Brown, Laura Wilford, 664 W. Wilson Ave., Glendale, 3, Calif., Records of the children of Robert Caldwell and Hannah Willis and of the children of Willis Caldwell and Dicey Mann Caldwell.

Browning, O.H., Journals (Published by the Illinois Historical Society)

Caldwell, Augustine, Caldwell--John Caldwell and Sarah Dillingham Caldwell, Ipswich, Mass., 1654 (Ipswich, Mass., 1904) 5 Vols.

Caldwell, Charles (M.D.) Autobiography (Louisville)

Caldwell, Charles W., Sr., "A Chart of the Known Descendants of John Caldwell. From Data Collected by Charles W. Caldwell, Sr., Danville, Ky., 1957." Gift of Henry L. Waler, Mar. 10, 1958, Library of Congress. Call no. CS 71.C 14, 1957.

Caldwell Letters: David Caldwell, Mercer Co., Dec. 15, 1807; Isaac Caldwell, undated letter about duel.

Caldwell, Hugh, Extract from"Memoranda," Botetourt Co.

Caldwell, Isaac, Carbondale, Ill. Family papers compiled for descendants of David Caldwell, son of John Caldwell of Cub Creek, Va.

Caldwell, Joseph, "Recollections," Frederick Co., Va.

Cartmell, T. K., Shenandoah Valley Pioneers and Their Descendants (Winchester, 1909)

Chalkley, Lyman, compiler, Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlements in Virginia. Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta Co., 1745-1800 (Rosslyn, Va., Commonwealth Printing Co., 1912-1913) 3 Vols.

Cooper, Irma J., The Life and Public Services of James Logan, (New York, 1921)

Cotterill, Robert S., History of Pioneer Kentucky, (Cincinnati, 1917).

Davidson, Donald, The Tennessee, Vol. I The Old River (New York, 1946. River of America Series.

Dictionary of American Biography
Fackler, Calvin Morgan, Early Days in Danville, (Louisville, Ky., 1941).
Foote, William Henry, Sketches of North Carolina, History and Biography, (1846, reprinted 1913).
Filson Club Publications No. 18, "The Battle of the Thames," pp. 124-125.
Gaines, Elizabeth Venable, Cub Creek Church and Congregation, 1738-1838, (Presbyterian Committee of Publication, Richmond, 1931).
Glasgow, Maude, The Scotch-Irish in Northern Ireland and the American Colonies (Putnam's Sons, New York, 1936).
Godey's Ladies Book and Magazine (Sept., 1858), "Fireside and Facts of the Revolution," E.F. Ellet, p. 253.
Graham, Ian Charles Cargill, Colonists from Scotland: Emigration to North America 1707-1783, (Ithaca. Published for the Am. Hist. Association, Cornell University Press, 1956).
Green, Historic Families of Kentucky (1889)
Hamilton Papers (Mrs. S. Hamilton, daughter of Elias Boudinot Caldwell)--source of David Caldwell's letter.
Hamer, Philip M., Tennessee, a History 1673-1932, 4 Vols.,(The American Historical Society, Inc., New York, 1933).
Hanna, Charles A., The Scotch-Irish, 2 Vols., (G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1902).
Harris, Alex, A Biographical History of Lancaster County, (Elias Barr & Co., Lancaster, Pa., 1872).
Henderson, Archibald, The Conquest of the Old Southwest, (The Century Co., New York, 1920).
Hening, William W., Statutes of Virginia (Richmond, Va., 1819-1823).
History of Johnson County, Mo. (1881), "Post Oak Township," pp. 868-869.
Jenkins, John H., Life of John C. Calhoun
Jillson, Willard Rouse, Pioneer Kentucky, (The State Journal Co., Frankfort, 1934).
Johnson, L.F., History of Frankfort County, Ky., (1921). On file DAR Library.
Journals and Documents, House of Delegates of Virginia (Doc. No. 44).
Laxonby, Ida Caldwell, and Irwin, Myrtle Caldwell, Caldwell Family of France, Scotland, Ireland, and America," pamphlet, (Published by Collins C. Caldwell), Historical collection of the Joseph Habersham Chapter DAR, Vol. I, pp. 138-141.
Kentucky--Adair Co. and Green County Records.
Kentucky, A Guide to the State (WPA Writer's Project)
Klett, Guy Soulliard, Presbyterians in Colonial Pennsylvania, (University of Pennsylvania Press, Philadelphia, 1937).
Meade, William, Old Churches of Virginia, Vol. I, (Philadelphia, 1857).
McAdams, Mrs. Harry, complier, Kentucky Pioneer and Court Records (1929).
McAfee, Gen. Robert B., History of the Late War in the Western Country, (Worsley & Smith, Lexington, 1816).
O'Neal, Annals of Newberry County, S.C.
Parks, Joseph Howard, Felix Grundy, Champion of Democracy, LSU Press, Baton Rouge, 1954).

Rochester, Mary L., extract from letter to Isaac Caldwell of Carbondale, Ill., Dec. 15, 1862.

Quisenberry, A.C., Kentucky in the War of 1812,(Frankfort, 1915).

Selections of the Rare Papers Preserved at Caldwell [Library of Congress has copy, which should be a source of family data prior to coming to America].

Shaler, N.S., Kentucky, A Pioneer Commonwealth, (Houghton Mifflin Co., New York, 1884).

Steger, Ann Grundy Eakin, Genealogy of the Grundy, Caldwell, Calhoun, and Rogers Family; a typewritten copy is in the hands of William E. Steger, Nashville. This work contains the letter from John Rogers [Rodgers] to Elias Caldwell, the original of which is in the hands of Col. Henry Dickinson of Nashville.

Sprague, William B., Annals of the American Pulpit; or Commemorative Notices of Distinguished American Clergymen, Vol. III, Presbyterians, (New York, 1858).

Tolles, Frederick B., George Logan of Philadelphia (New York, 1953).

Tolles, Frederick B., James Logan and the Culture of Provincial America, (Little Brown & Co., 1957).

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography [cited as VMHB], Vols. I through 1955 checked, except, 15, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, for Caldwell.

Virginia, A Guide to the State (WPA Writer's Project)

Von Holst, John C. Calhoun

War Department Records

Waddell, Joseph Addison (ed.), Annals of Augusta Co., Virginia from 1726 to 1871, 2nd edition, (C. Russell Caldwell, Staunton, Va., 1902).

William and Mary's Quarterly, 1st series, all vols. through no. 26 checked.

Williams, Samuel Cole, Dawn of the Tennessee Valley and Tennessee History, (The Watauga Press, Johnson City, Tenn., 1937).

INDEX

CALDWELL MANUSCRIPT

(Compiled by Mrs. John Q. Anderson, 400 Ayrshire Street, College Station, Texas, December, 1959. Index by Mrs. L.C. Acruman, March, 1960)

NAMES OTHER THAN CALDWELL:

Marshall Co., Miss., 1850 Census

Warren Caldwell	Cab(inet) maker	39	Ky.
Jane A.	(?)	31	Tenn.
Margaret		13	Miss.
Ann		11	"
Luther W.		5	"
Thomas P.		6	"
Samuel C.		2	"
Joseph W.		11/12	Miss.

Lot. No. 344 (Columbus, Miss., Friendship Cemetery)
Edmund K. McEachin Sept. 30, 1895
Jan. 5, 1949
Mother Henri C. McEachin Feb. 28, 1862
Oct. 10, 1939
Semper Fidilis
(Semper Fidilis was engraved inside of her wedding band)
Ed. K. McEachin April 24, 1860
July 25, 1898
Erected by the Woodmen of the World
In life beloved
In death remembered

Goodspeed Vol. II, Bio. & Hist. Mem. of Miss., p. 293, Chapter X
J.E. McEachin, West Point, Miss., listed as president of the municipal Board, not then (1878-9) member of State Medical Association. Also in 1878 made report of quarantine for yellow fever in West Point.
Dr. H.G. McEachin was quarantine officer near Iuka.

General Chancery Docket, No. 2, Clay County, Miss., p. 517, 1037
J.E. McEachin et al)
Chattie A. Bell (sic) et al)
April 7, 1896 O.B. Filed
April 7, 1896 published for the following debts in West Point Gazette
May 4, 1896
Hector McEachin, A.B. McEaching, Pat H. McEachin, Miss Marie McEachin, Miss Mary McEachin, and Miss Mary Lewis Gwathney
copy of publication mailed to Hector McEachin, Holland, Texas, post paid
A.B. McEachin, Tuscaloosa, Ala
Pat. H. McEachin, Selma, Ala
Miss Marie McEachin, Los Angeles, Calif.
Miss Mary McEaching, Los Angeles, Calif.
Fred Beall, Pacific Bldg., Washington, D.C.
Miss Mary Lewis Gwathney
Peter McEachin died December 31, 1894
Maria M. McEachin about April 7, 1891

Cemetery, West Point, Miss.
Dr. John Ed. McEachin b. Dec. 4, 1828 d. May 25, 1892
Mary Ann McEachin b. Aug 26, 1834 d. April 18, 1888
Pat H. McEachin, son of J.E. and Ann M. McEachin b. Jan. 3, 1878 d. July 7, 1912
Blue Bird, wife of C.H. Taylor, dau. of J.E. and M. A. McEachin b. Nov. 24, 1868 d. Nov. 14, 1893 Little Tab Taylor b. Sept. 12, 1891 d. Aug. 2, 1894

CORRECTIONS TO CALDWELL NOTES: A

Page 5, line 11 -- of and Trabue, item 4
page 12--next last line, youngest
page 27--), after Brunswick Co.
page 28, 8th item, line 3, eightieth
page 29, 7th line from the bottom, Weakley
page 39, 6th item, line 2,), after Lincoln Co.
page 43, mentioned--near bottom of the page
page 45, Eliza (instead of Mary m. Samuel Grundy
page 49, cross out Mercer Co. and date and insert marriage date Dec. 7, 1846, for George Edward Caldwell and wife's date.

United States Census, 1870
Page 95 --Holly Springs, Miss. 8 June 1870

4550	Caldwell, Warren	age 58	ginmaker	R.E. 400	Personal 200	b. Kentucky
	Jane Anderson	53	keeping house			Tenn.
	Warren, Jr.	19				Miss.
	Mary E.	27				Miss.
	Anne B.	13				Miss.
	Henri L.	11				Miss.

A History of Rockbridge Co., Va. by Oren F. Morton (Staunton, Va., 1920)
Page 267: --A pioneer McNutt was Robert who died on a voyage to Ireland and his wife was Rosanna Dunn who married Patrick McFarland. Still another was George who came here with his brother William as advance agents for some kin-people. Tradition has it that both brothers were in the battle of King's Mt. William went to the Northwest and George who was three times married lived near Knoxville, Tenn.
page 365: Tithables Joseph, Thomas and William McNutt; George, George, Henry, Isaac and John Caldwell.
page 367 tithables David (2), James (2), James, Thomas and William Logan; Alexander and John (2) McNutt.
page 370 of 1872 George Caldwell 2 slaves 8 h 13 cattle; Joseph Caldwell 8 h, 19 c.
page 373 David Logan 2 slaves; James Logan 1 slave 4 h 8 c.
page 375 Thomas McNutt 1 h 4 c, Alexander McNutt 2h; John McNutt 6 h 19 c.
Locations and arrivals Logan, David (wife Mary)--location Buffalo, 1778.

ABSTRACTS OF EARLY KY. WILLS AND INVENTORIES, Copied from the original & recorded Wills and Inventories, by J. Estelle Stewart King. (Gen. Pub. Co., Baltimore, 1961)
Fayette Co. page 58 David Logan 1800 dower for Elizabeth Caldwell
Fayette Co. page 61 David Logan witness for James Hill and wf. Margaret--dau. Elizabeth, wife of James Henderson
Fayette Co. page 61 Maj. Robert Caldwell ex. for Sophia Holder
Fayette Co. page 65 David Logan 1807--ex. for Joseph Vance
Madison Co. page 162 Robert Caldwell 1802 wit.: for Robert Ellett
Mercer Co. page 174 Robert Caldwell Sr. 1794 ex. for Samuel Givens, Sr.
Nicholas Co. page 192 Robert Caldwell 1814 Wit.: for Archibald Downey

---

HISTORY OF SOUTHEAST MISSOURI, by R.C. Douglass, 1912
Page 80: First settlement in Wayne Co., Mo., 1802, where village of Patterson is now. Early settlers were David, Charles, and Robert A. Logan, James Caldwell--

---

A BELATED CENSUS OF CAPE GIRARDEAU, MISSOURI (names taken from tombstones in and around that area)
Jane Caldwell d. 16 Nov. 1839 age 78 (b. 1774)
Robert Caldwell d. 14 Sept. 1856 age 62 (b. 1794)
Mary S. Caldwell, wife of Robert, d. 21 Dec. 1838, age 43 yrs. 1 m. 16 da. (b.1795)

Caldwell--
A review of A Tour Through Part of Virginia in the Summer of 1808...also... Some Account of the Isalnds of the Azores. By John Edward Caldwell. Edited by William M.E. Rachel (Richmond,Va., the Dietz Press, Inc., 1951, Pp. xxi, 61 $2.00). The review appears in the North Carolina Historical Review Vol. 30 (1953) p. 587.
John Edward Caldwell was son of James Caldwell who was son of John Caldwell of Cub Creek, Va. These notes are taken from the review cited above:

John Edward Caldwell born Elizabethtown, New Jersey in February 1769 and following the death of his parents was placed with Dr. Alexander McWorter, a Presbyterian minister and friend of his father. He became a merchant in Philadelphia and in 1801 was appointed consular agent of the U.S. in Santo Domingo and parts of the West Indies. He settled in New York in 1803. His health failed and he decided to travel and wrote these accounts which were circulated among his friends. Upon his returnfrom Europe,he became an active member of the Presbyterian church and established and edited the Christian Herald. He died March 8, 1819. pp. 587-588.

Confederate Military History, ed. by Clement A. Evans (Confederate Pub. C. Atlanta, Ga., 1899), Vol.____ Texas by Col. O.M. Roberts
Major John Francis Caldwell b. Washington,D.C., 1827 and was reared and educated there. In early manhood removed to New Orleans and engaged in cotton commission work. Capt. in Gen. E.L. Tracy's State Troops,in 1861 mad Major. Mustered into CSA in 1862 under Gen. Lovell and took part in the organization of the Cresent regiment as private--took part in battle of Shiloh and Farmington in the siege of Corinth. After retreat to Tupelo assigned as adj. of 21st La. Inf. Wounded and sent to Montgomery, Ala., and appointed teller in the Confederate depository at Montgomery when his regt. and the 21st was disbanded. Surrendered to Gen. Egleston May 25, 1865. After war resided in New Orleans until 1873 when he moved to Dallas. Auditor of the city of Dallas 1890-1894. pp. 333-334.

Walter H. Caldwell of Austin, veteran of Terry's Texas Rangers was the son of John Caldwell, a native of Lexington, Ky., and Lucinda W. Haynie of Knoxville, Tenn. John Caldwell came to Texas from Tuscumbia, Ala., in 1831, abandoning the profession of law to engage in farming--30,000 acres in Travis and Bastrop Counties. He served several times in the State Senate and was one of the wealthiest men in Texas when he died. Three other of his sons were in the Confederate service--John A. pvt. in trans-Mississippi department d. 1870; Charles G., veteran of Terry's Texas Rangers;and Oliver B., who served as a boy in the regt. of Col. John S. Ford on the Rio Grand.
Walter H. Caldwell was born in Bastrop County Jan. 1, 1842. Attended Bastrop Military Academy four years. Vol. as a pvt. in Col. Terry's Rangers, 8th Regt. Texas Cavalry. Afterwards served under Gen. Forrest and Wheeler--Murfreesboro, Shiloh, Perryville, Chickamauga--Wheeler's Georgia campaign and last raid through Tenn. Wounded Sept. 7, 1864 in North Ala. Paroled at Meridian, Miss., in May, 1865. Made home in Austin in 1873. Married in 1881 to M. Lou Jones of Travis County and had two sons and a daughter. pp. 334-335.

Letter from Miss Catherine Lukhard, 4920 Bethlehem Road, Richmond, Va., Jan. 1963.

As for Caldwell, here, briefly, is our line:

Alexander Richey married Jean Caldwell, sister fo John Caldwell; then James Richey, sr., married Margaret Caldwell (she was born 1729 in Pa.)--we believe this Margaret Caldwell to be the daughter of Rebecca Parks and William Caldwell (son to John, the Cub Creek leader)--she was a cousin to James ((I honestly think the John in the chart is an error and will send you a typed report why)); next, Robert Richey, son of James, sr., and Margaret Caldwell, married Mary Stewart Weir (she was the daughter of William Stewart and Jennet Caldwell--and I cannot identify this Caldwell; then James Richey--and there is a mystery here, possibly a James Richey married a McClinton or a Brownlee or possibly there was a generation skipped--anyway, Mr. Leonardo Andrea is supposed to help me here) ; then, James Walter Richey married Caroline Atkins; my grandfather Edward Harvey Richey married Maggie Lou Maggie and, finally, my mother, Kathleen Richey, married Charles Nonman Lukhard, Sr.

Letter from George Debery (Dee) Caldwell, Gibson, Missouri, Jan. 27, 1963:

George Edward Caldwell m. Margaret Ann Caldwell
Their son--Robert P. Caldwell b. July 14, 1853 d. Feb. 6, 1899 m. on 9 Feb. 1881, Barbara Lightfoot b. April 3, 1861, and had Syble Rebecca, George Debery, Jemmie Sotter, Rose May.
Their son--George Debery b. Sept. 24, 1885 m. on Mar. 7, 1906, Cora E. Stearns b. Jan. 25, 1890. Their children:

- Ora Lee b. Aug. 9, 1907 m. on June 30, 1928, Dessie Meeks
- Lemmie Marie b. Nov. 15, 1911 m. on Nov. 6, 1929, King Jackson
- Harold Wilson b. Oct. 21, 1918 m. on Oct. 20, 1962, Faye Brandon
- Clinton D. b. Nov. 6, 1921 m. on June 7, 1947, Goldie Kluchar
- Ruby Odella b. Feb. 5, 1927 m. Rex Christian
- Kenneth Ray b. Aug.5, 1929 m. on Jan. 17, 1948, Willa Jean Sadd

George Edward Caldwell who married Margaret Ann White, was son of Willis Caldwell, who was son of Robert Caldwell and Hannah Willis. Robert Caldwell was the son of Robert Caldwell and Mary Logan, and Robert was the son of John Caldwell of Cub Creek and his wife Margaret Philips.

Willis Caldwell, above, married his cousin Dicey Mann Caldwell. She was daughter of John Caldwell and Jane (Neely) Walker. John Caldwell was son of David Caldwell and Mary Dudgeon. David Caldwell was son of John Caldwell and Margaret Phillips. Both David and his brother Robert served in the Am. Rev.

Letter from Miss Agnes Nothstine, 2819 Columbus, Muskogee, Oklahoma, Jan. 1963.

Grandmother Lucinda Caldwell was born Bissel Point, Mo. (Mississippi River Landing) in November 1800.

Note: Daniel, Samuel, Matthew, and Kincaid Caldwell settled in Franklin Co., Mo. before 1803.

Branches of the family in Missouri were: John Caldwell b. June 1833, son of M.C. and Lucretia; Samuel K. Caldwell, Matthew Caldwell, Kincaid Caldwell, who was the first American settler in Franklin Co., Missouri, in 1800.

E P P S

Allen Bradford Kernodle

Compiled by

MRS. JOHN Q. ANDERSON
400 Ayrshire Street
College Station, Texas
December, 1959

```
*
*****
*******
*********
*******
*****
***
*
```

E P P E S

This is the genative form of an old personal name Eppe. We find mention of one Roger Eppe in the Hundred Rolls.

The coat of arms here shown corresponds with that of the Eppes family of Canterbury. The first of the family in America was Lieutenant-Colonel Francis Eppes, who came to Virginia in 1635 bringing with him three sons John, Francis, and Thomas.

The Eppes family of Prince George and Nottoway counties in Virginia trace their lineage to Thomas Eppes through Colonel Peter.

Francis Eppes, another son of the immigrant Francis settled in Chesterfield county, Virginia, and is the ancestor of many Eppes now living in Virginia and other states.--newspaper clipping by Ruby Haskins Ellis.

+ + + + + +

Admon. 30 Oct 1641 Roger Epps of p'ish of Elmested. Archd. Cant to brother Wm E. Bondsmen John Soones of p'ish of Elmstead Co. Kent; yeoman & Edward Cloake of same, yeoman
28 Oct 1641 Ellen Epps widow relic of above renounced
Archdeaconry of Canterbury A.B. 34, 66

(The Virginia family of Eppes, Epps, Eps, bears the arms of the Kentish family of the name. The name of Francis Eppes, the emigrant has not yet been found in the wills so far examined)--VMHB, Vol. 31, p. 164

+ + + + + +

Allen Epes of Cittye of Canterbury
dated 30 June 1653 Proved 15 Feb. 1653/54
da. Mary Epes (land called Robbins to be redeemed)
Maria Claybrooke, her grandmother
son Paul Epes
Grandchildren Carolina Norwood & Allienetta Norwood.
306 Alchin.
Mary Epes of Crundell Co., Kent, widow, 4 April 1651 Proved 22 Feb. 1653/4. Sons John, George, Thomas, Edward
da. Mary, Susanna 306 Alchin.
(Francis Eppes or Epes was living in Virginia in 1625, was later a member of Council and was ancester of a large and prominent family. His descendants in the Colonial period bore the arms ascribed to Eps or Epes of Canterbury. Capt. Wm Epes, who settled on the eastern shore of Virginia was a prominent man 1619-1626. His brother Peter Eppes was also in Virginia. So far as is known there is no published pedigree of the Kentish line, but was certainly one of those large Kentish families, part landed gentry and part yeoman so frequently represented in the Colonies. --VMHB, Vol. 27, 1919, Nos. 3 & 4, pp. 300-301.

+ + + + + + +

Seals attached to old deeds, silver and an ancient emblazoning bear arms: Per fesse, gules and or, a pale counter charged, three eagles displayed of the last, crest: on a chaplet vert, flowered or, a falcon rising of the last.--VMHB, Vol. 33, Jan. 1925, No. 1, p. 26.

+ + + + + + +

A Capt. Wm. Epes and his wife and son Peter lived on the eastern shore in 1624. --VMHB, Vol. 3, 1896, No. 4, p. 397.

Note. "Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.

Charles City was on the site of the present City Point in Prince George Co. Most of the land around it is owned by the family of the late Dr. Richard Eppes. The land descended from the first Proprieter, Capt. Francis Eppes or Epes, making an ownership of 262 years, the oldest in Virginia and probably the oldest in the United States. VMHB, Vol. VII, July 1899, No. 1, p. 105.

+ + + + + + + + +

The family of Epes of Nottoway Co. descend from Col. Peter Epps of "High Peak"--member of Prince George Co. Committee of Safety, 1775, and Sheriff, 1779, and his brother Francis Epes.

+ + + + + + + + +

Marriage Bonds in Amelia Co., Virginia.
June 1804 Clay, Charles and Anna Epes p. 83
Dec. 23, 1788 Eppes, Thomas and Kate Williams p. 90
Jan. 1793 Epes, John and Martha Allen [He died in Bedford Co. Tenn. around 1814] p. 91
Jan. 1800 Epes, Francis and Amly Wilson p. 91
August 1814 Eppes or Epes, Thomas and Frances B. Jones Sm'l Scott p. 91
Jan. 16, 1782 Irby, Charles and Martha Epes, sister of Freeman Epes.
<u>William and Mary's Quarterly</u>, Vol. 16.

+ + + + + + + + +

Unidentified newspaper clipping:

The Epps family is a fine old Colonial family of Virginia. Lt. Col. Francis Epps was granted land 1663, for transporting himself, three sons, and some thirty servants into the Virginia Colony, and settled on the James River, and represented the counties of Henrico and Charles City in the House of Burgesses several times. Four of his lineal descendants, each bearing the name of Francis Epps became members of the House of Burgesses, three of them distinguished Colonialists. Lt. Col. Francis Eppes, 2nd, of Henrico County, Va., was born 1828, died 1878, married Elizabeth, the widow of William Worsham. Issue, among others, were Francis, 3rd, Mary (who married Lt. Col. John Hardiman) and Littlebury. Lt. Col. Littlebury Eppes married a Miss Llewellyn, and their son, Llewellyn Epps was justice high sheriff of Charles City County, 1721, and married Angelica _____ Their son Peter Epps married Elizabeth, the daughter of Col. Andrew Joyner, of Weldon, N.C. . . . .

MARIE IRENE McEACHIN
(Mrs. Ernest Allen Epps, Sr.)

Marie Irene McEachin, daughter of Henri Caldwell and Edmund K. McEachin, was born in Colorado City, Texas, on August 24, 1893. Her father and his brother were editors of the Colorado Clipper, newspaper of the town. At an early age she moved with her family to Columbus, Miss., where the family resided until after the death of Mr. McEachin, as a result of an accident, on July 25, 1898. The widow and her two children, Marie and Ed K., moved to Corinth, Miss.

Marie graduated from the Corinth, Miss., high school, in May, 1911, and attended Virginia Intermont College, Bristol, Va., from 1911 to 1913, when she received her bachelor's degree with a major in English and art and a minor in Latin. She had private lessons in art from 1908 until 1915 in Corinth and Memphis, studying under Frances Edson, Pratt Institute; Florence McClelland; Ethelynda Lewis Hopkins, Chicago Art Institute; Harriett D. Wilma, Cocoran Art Institute, Washington, D.C.; and Hester Elizabeth Swift. As a child she won many prizes with her art work and she was a popular reader for programs and entertainments in the community. Following her graduation from college, she was supervisor of public school art in the Corinth public schools (1914-1917).

The following write-up of her marriage to Ernest A. Epps appeared in the Daily Corinthian, Corinth, Miss., page 1, January 8, 1916:

M'EACHIN-EPPS NUPTI-
ALS SOLEMNIZED TODAY

Mrs. Henri Caldwell McEachin announces the marriage of her daughter, Marie, to Mr. Ernest Allen Epps, Saturday, January 8, Memphis, Tenn. At home, Corinth, Miss.

The above announcement is read with much interest by hosts of admiring friends of the bridal couple, who are well known in this city.

The marriage took place this morning at 11 o'clock in the home of Mr. and Mrs. W. D. Browning, cousins of the bride, and Dr. Ben Cox, pastor of the Central Baptist Church, Memphis, performed the beautifully impressive ceremony.

The bride was wearing a handsome tailored costume in Midnight Blue, with accessories in harmony.

She is the only daughter of Mrs. McEachin, and has spent many years in Corinth where she is universally loved and admired for her refinement, talent and attractive characteristics.

Her husband is a son of the Late J. P. Epps, and his mother, Mrs. Florence Epps, who is now residing in Columbus. He also has spent several years in Corinth and is very popular among a large number of friends. He is now traveling for Green Bros. & Northcross, making Corinth his headquarters.

Mr. and Mrs. Epps will return to Corinth Sunday night and will be at home to their many friends in the home of Dr. and Mrs. J. S. Voyles on Webster street.

[Note: Dr. Voyles brought both of the children of this couple into the world.]

Copy of certificate of Marriage:

CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE

This is to certify

That on the Eighth day of January in the year of our Lord 1916 Ernest Allen Epps and Miss Marie McEachin were by me united in Marriage at Memphis Tenn. according to the laws of Tenn.

Witnesses W. D. Browning
Mrs. W. D. Browning (signed) Rev. Cox

Recorded: Shelby County, Tenn., Marriage Record O-1, p. 292.

+ + + + + +

Following their marriage they moved to Shreveport, La., and returned to Corinth, Miss., where their son, Ernest Allen Epps, Jr., was born on March 18, 1917. They lived again in Louisiana at Shreveport, while Ernest Jr. was an infant, and were again in Corinth, Miss., when their daughter Marie Loraine Epps was born, Oct. 2, 1918. Shortly afterward the family moved to Ruston, Louisiana.

Marie Irene McEachin Epps was active in social and civic affairs of Ruston, La.; she taught a class in the First Presbyterian church Sunday School from 1920 until 1935; she was first president of the Eastland Grammar School P.T.A.; she was active in Cosmos Club work in Federated Literary club from 1922 to 1934; she was president of the Eastland P.T.A. 1924, 1925, and 1927; she was a member of the D.A.R. from 1916 until her death and was a charter member of the Long Leaf Pine Chapter, Ruston, La.

Ernest Allen Epps, Sr., her husband, was an active worker in the First Presbyterian church of Ruston and served as Deacon for more than 20 years, most of that time as secretary of the group. He taught the Men's Bible Class a number of years and was a member of the choir.

Following his death on April 6, 1949, the Board of Deacons of the First Presbyterian Church, Ruston, La., passed the following resoltuion:

A Resoltuion in Memory of E. A. Epps

Whereas Almighty God in His infinite wisdom has seen fit to call our good friend and Brother Deacon E. A. Epps to his reward, and, whereas we as Deacons feel deeply the loss of our good member, friend, and associate, and, will come to realize as time goes on what he has meant to our Board, this Church, and our community: now therefore, let us by resolution express our appreciation for his life, his friendliness, his good works, his charity of viewpoint, his helpful spirit, and his life as a father, husband, and man.

E. A. Epps' name will survive in our memory as a good man.

May the Supreme God who loves and saves us all give Grace and Peace to the family of our departed Brother Deacon.

It is further resolved that a copy of this resoltuion be made a part of our permanent records and that the family be

furnished a copy thereof.

Committee of Board of Deacons

/signed/ Leslie Ledbetter
O. B. Acklin
George Nicol

+ + + + + + + +

John Purcell Graham, complier, History of Ruston Presbyterian Church: Seventy-fifth Anniversary (October 23, 1959):

Deacons--Mr. E.A. Epps Appointed 1923 p. 54
Served until 1949

Superintendent of Sunday School --E.A. Epps p. 69

Mrs. E. A. Epps, on building committee for church completed in June 1924 and used for first time, June 15, 1924. pp. 42-43

Memorial Window to Ernest Allen Epps, Sr. p. 47
(Installed in spring of 1954)

Ernest Allen Epps was among the 19 boys of Troop 47, Boy Scouts, organized in 1926 at the Ruston Presbyterian Church. p. 72

+ + + + + + + + + + +

Clipping from the Monroe News Star, May 13, 1930

RUSTON LAD WINS
HIGH SCOUT HONOR

Ruston, May 13:--Ernest Allen Epps, son of Mr. and Mrs. E.A. Epps of Ruston, has distinguished himself by becoming an Eagle Scout at the age of 13 years.

Among those who have complimented him upon his accomplishment is L.R. Simpson, Scout Executive of Monroe, who says that "this is the most commendable feat for a boy to perform. It is quite seldom that a Scout becomes an Eagle this early in his career."

Becoming a tenderfoot after reaching 12 years of age, a boy must wait at least three months before he may become a first-class cout. Then a year must pass before he can become an Eagle Scout.

+ + + + + + + + +

Ernest Allen Epps, Sr., 360 member, joined August 3, 1919
Mrs. E. A. Epps, 367 member, joined April 25, 1920
Miss Loraine Epps, 490 member, joined December 20, 1927
(as Mrs. J.Q.A.) second time, December 23, 1956
Dr. John Q. Anderson, 1204 member, joined December 23, 1956
Ernest Allen Epps, Jr., 502 member, joined October 14, 1928
From membership rolls pp. 82-110, History of Ruston Presbyterian Church.

+ + + + + + + +

Marie McEachin Epps, following the death of her husband, April 6, 1949, was employed by Louisiana Polytechnic Institute as Head Resident of Sophomore Hall, and held that position from September 1949 until January 6, 1954, seven days before her death.

Notice from page 1, The Daily Leader, Jan. 14, 1954: Ruston,La.

MRS. MARIE EPPS
SUCCUMBS AT HOME:
SERVICES PENDING

Death came at mid-morning today for Mrs. E. A. Epps for five years matron at Harper Hall on the Tech campus, at her home on West California avenue. She was 60 years old.

Funeral arrangements have been placed under the direction of the Kilpatrick funeral home, but plans for the service had not been announced at noon today.

Surviving are a son, E.A. Epps, Jr., Baton Rouge, and a daughter Mrs. John (Loraine) Anderson, Austin [College Station] Texas.

Notice from page 1, The Daily Leader, Jan. 15, 1954: Ruston,La.

MRS. EPPS FUNERAL
SET THIS AFTERNOON

Funeral services for Mrs. E. A. (Marie) Epps, who died at her Ruston home yesterday morning, were scheduled for 2 p.m. today in the Kilpatrick funeral home.

The Rev. Dr. H. H. Thompson, pastor of the Ruston Presbyterian church, was to be in charge of the service, with interment to follow at the Greenwood Cemetery.

Pallbearers are [Hartwell Riser], Ben Bogard, Jack Thigpen, Clem Weatherby [Weatherbee], C. A. Barnett, Jack Goodgoin, and David Cooper.

+ + + + + +

MEMORIAL SERVICES HELD BY THE LOG LEAF PINE CHAPTER OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION ON FEBRUARY 16, 1954:
[Ruston, La.]

Our wheel of deepest blue has turned to gold
The distaff missing--for the hands are cold,
Life' battle O'er, the threads no longer run,
The fabric finished--the prize for duty won.

In Memoriam

Marie McEachin Epps was born in Colorado City, Texas, August 24, 1893. She was educated in the public schools of Corinth, Miss., and at Virginia Intermont College, Bristol, Virginia.

Mrs. Epps, with her husband and two children, moved to Ruston in 1920. She entered into the club life of the town and was a faithful member of the Ruston Presbyterian Church, of which her late husband, Mr. Ernest Allen Epps, was a devoted and faithful member and for a number of years a Deacon. During the years in which her children were in the grade schools, she was a loyal and valued member of the Ruston P.T.A. [She was the first president of the Eastland School P.T.A.]. Following the death of her husband, she was a supervisor in Harper Hall, women's dormitory, at Louisiana Tech, which position she filled during the last years of her life.

Mrs. Epps transferred her membership from the La Salles Chapter of D.A.R. of Corinth, Miss., to the Long Leaf Pine Chapter of Ruston. Her name was placed on the roll June 9, 1937. She has served as Chaplain of this chapter for years.

God has called Marie McEachin Epps home and her going is a loss to this chapter, but the memory of her life will be a light that will continue to shine and warm the hearts of those who came under her influence.

May we stand as we pay tribute to her memory in a prayer hymn.

[The words to the Hymn, "O Love that will not let me go," follow]

+ + + + + + +

E.A. EPPS DIES AT
HOME HERE: RITES
THURSDAY MORNING

E.A. Epps, well-known Rustonian, died at 3:15 a.m. in his home here following a lingering illness. He was 69 years of age [67 years 10 months 6 days].

Mr. Epps had been a merchant and traveling man in Ruston for a number of years. He was a deacon in the Presbyterian church.

Funeral services will be held at 10 o'clock Thursday in the Greenwood cemetery. The Rev. Thomas Davis will officiate.

Pallbearers will include Hartwell Riser, Robert Brooks, Jack Goodgoin, Ben Bogard, Alex Peden, and Clem Weatherbee. Honorary pallbearers will include the deacons and elders of the Presbyterian church here.

Survivors include Mrs. Ernest Epps, Ruston, his wife, Ernest Epps, Jr., Baton Rouge, his son, Mrs. John Q.(Loraine) Anderson, Austin, Texas, his daughter.

Two brothers, V.A. Epps, Tucson, Ariz., and Russell Epps, Seattle, Washington, along with one sister Mrs. Loraine (W.B.) Hafford, Prescott, Ariz., and two grandchildren, Susan Epps, and Ernest Epps, III, both of Baton Rouge, also survive him. [a niece and nephew, William Hafford and Loraine Hafford, Prescott, Ariz.]

From page 1, The Daily Leader, Ruston, La., April 6, 1949.

+ + + + + + + + + +

From The Daily Leader, Friday, April 8, 1949.

E.A. Epps Well Known
Traveling Man, Buried
At Greenwood Thursday

Ernest Allen Epps well-known traveling man for thirty years in Louisiana and Arkansas, died at his home in Ruston Wednesday morning April 6, of cardiac complications, following pneumonia.

Mr. Epps was born in Bethel Springs, Tenn., 67 years ago and was educated in schools in west Tennessee and Nashville. He came to Louisiana in 1914, representing Eli Walker of St. Louis and, changing to men's wear, traveled this area for thirty years.

In 1916 he married Miss Marie McEachin of Corinth, Miss., and located in Shreveport. In 1919 they moved to Ruston, where they have resided since that time.

He was a member of the Presbyterian church since childhood and a deacon in the Ruston church. A man of brilliant mind

and integrity, he was loved because of his attitude toward his fellowman.

Surviving besides his wife are a son, Ernest Allen, Jr., Baton Rouge, La., and a daughter, Mrs. John Q. Anderson, Austin, Texas; two grandchildren, Susan Epps and Ernest Allen Epps, III; two brothers, Virgil A. Epps, Tucson, Ariz., and Russell Epps, Seattle, Washington; one sister, Mrs. Loraine Hafford, Prescott, Ariz.; a nephew, William Epps Hafford, medical student at the University of Arizona, and a niece, Loraine Hafford.

Funeral services were held at Kilpatrick Funeral Home Thursday morning with interment in Greenwood cemetery.

Active pallbearers were Hartwell Riser, Ben Bogard, Robert Brooks, Jr., Jack Goodgoin, Alex Peden, and Clem Weatherbee. Honorary pallbearers were deacons and elders of the Presbyterian church.

+ + + + + +

From page 1, The Daily Corinthian, Corinth, Miss., April 6, 1949:

E. A. Epps, Sr.
Died Early Today
Last Rites for Former
Corinthian to be Held
In Ruston, Louisiana

Word was received here today of the death of Ernest Allen Epps, Sr., a former Corinthian who had made his home in Ruston, La., for the past several years. Mr. Epps died this morning at 3 o'clock in Ruston.

Mr. Epps made many friends in Corinth during his many years of residence here, who will be grieved to learn of his death. He was a member of the Presbyterian church.

Services will be held tomorrow afternoon at the Kilpatrick Chapel in Ruston. Burial will be in the cemetery there.

He leaves his wife, Mrs. Marie McEachin Epps of Ruston; one daughter, Mrs. Loraine Epps Anderson of Austin, Texas; one son, Ernest Allen Epps, Jr., of Baton Rouge, La.; and one [two, V.A. and Russell] brother and one sister.

He is survived by one [two] grandchild [Susan and] Ernest Allen, III., of Baton Rouge, La.

++++++ ++++++

From the Shreveport Times, April 13, 1949:

ERNEST ALLEN EPPS

Ruston, April 12 (Special)--Funeral services for Ernest Allen Epps, 67, well-known traveling salesman in Louisiana and Arkansas for thirty years, who died of heart complications following pneumonia, were held at Kilpatrick Funeral Home here with interment in Greenwood Cemetery.

A native of Bethel Springs, Tenn., he was educated in west Tennessee and Nashville and came to Louisiana in 1914. In 1916 he married Miss Marie McEachin of Corinth, Miss., and located in Shreveport. They moved to Ruston in 1919 and have resided there since.

He was a member of the Presbyterian church since childhood

and a deacon in the Ruston church. Surviving besides his widow are a son Ernest Allen, Jr., of Baton Rouge; a daughter, Mrs. John Q. Anderson of Austin, Texas; two grandchildren, Susan Epps [and Ernest Allen Epps] III; two brothers, Virgil A. Epps, Tucson, Ariz., and Russell Epps, Seattle, Wash.; and one sister, Mrs. Loraine Hafford, Prescott, Ariz.

Active pallbearers were Hartwell Riser, Ben Bogard, Robert Brooks, Jr., Jack Goodgoin, Alex Peden and Clem Weatherbee. Honorary pallbearers were deacons and elders of the Presbyterian church.

+ + + + + + +

From page 1, The Daily Corinthian, Jan. 14, 1954:

NATIVE OF CORINTH
DIES IN LOUISIANA

Mrs. Ernest Allen Epps, Sr., the former Marie McEachin, passed away this morning at her home in Ruston, La. Death came as the result of a heart attack.

Mrs. Epps was a native of Corinth and was preceded in death by her husband several years ago. She was an active member of the First Presbyterian church and was holding a position as house mother at Louisiana Polytechnic Institute at Ruston.

She is survived by one daughter, Mrs. Loraine Epps Anderson of Texas; a son, Mr. E.A. Epps, Jr., and two grandchildren, Susan and E.A. Epps, III, all of Baton Rouge.

Funeral arrangements are not complete.

+ + + + + + + + +

Copy.

State of Louisiana)
Parish of Lincoln)

By authority vested in me as Mayor of the Town of Ruston, La., said Parish and State, for and in consideration of the sum of Twenty-five and 90/100 dollars ($25.00) cash in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, I have this day sold, transferred and delivered, and by these presents, do sell, transfer and deliver to Mrs. E.A. Epps a resident of Lincoln Parish, a certain lot in Greenwood Cemetery, located in the town of Ruston, La., for burial purposes, known and described lot No. 51-52
57-58
Block 11 of said cemetery, as per plot 19 on file in my office.

These Cemetery lots are sold subject to the regulations and restrictions adopted by the Board of Trustees of the Town of Ruston, La., for the government of said Cemetery.

In faith whereof I sign hereto officially in the presence of the undersigned witnesses on this the 6th day of April A.D. 1949.

Attest: (Signed) H.T. Richardson
H. Rowe Mayor of the Town of Ruston
H.E. Cook

[Both Ernest Allen Epps, Sr., and his wife, Marie McEachin Epps, are buried in the above-mentioned lot.]

CORINTH
HIGH SCHOOL

This Certifies

That Marie Irene McEachin has honorably completed the Course of Study prescribed for the High School Department of the Corinth Public Schools, and by her intellectual attainments an correct deportment is entitled to receive this

DIPLOMA

Testimony Whereat We have hereunto affixed our names at Corinth, Miss.,
This twenty-sixth day of May A.D., 1911

W.D. Conn
President
M.P. Russell
Secretary
W.F. Wallace
E.F. Waits
J.R. Redding

Board of Trustees

W. Dobbins
Superintendent
Elizabeth Donaldson
Principal
Ruth E. Morse
Ethel Phillips

+ + + + + + + +

VIRGINIA INTERMONT COLLEGE
Bristol, Virginia
Diploma

Know all Men by These Presents:

This is to Certify that Marie McEachin has completed with credit the Courses of Study required by Virginia Intermont College for the Degree of

BACHELOR OF LITERATURE

and in witness of this fact is duly awarded this Diploma by order of the Trustees, upon recommendation of the Faculty, in the Chapel of Virginia Intermont College, on May 27, 1913.

J.T. Henderson
President

Jno R.Dielcey [?]
President Board of Trustees
Sam C. Hodges
Secretary Board of Trustees

+ + + + + +

PRESBYTERIAL
HIGH SCHOOL

D I P L O M A

Bethel Springs, Tenn.
This Certifies that
Ernest Alley/Epps [Allen]

Has completed with commendable diligence and proficiency the course of instruction prescribed for
The above named INSTITUTION And Has Passed
A satisfactory examination in the same. As an evidence of his scholastic attainments and good character, we therefore award to him
THIS TESTIMONIAL AS A CERTIFICATE OF GRADUATION

GIVEN at Bethel Springs, in the State of Tennessee
On this the twenty sixth day of May 18 92

J. G. Garth
Pres. of Board

M.B. W. Granger
Principal

+ + + + + + +

DIPLOMA

DRAUGHON'S BUSINESS COLLEGE

This certifies that E. A. Epps has completed in a satisfactory manner the course of study prescribed by this Institution and having passed a satisfactory examination is hereby awarded this

Testimonial of proficiency

In Evidence Whereof I hereunto affix my name in the City of Nashville and State of Tennessee this twenty-first day of Feb. 1898.

	Per cent of Grade		
Bookkeeping	.95	Shorthand	x.
Penmanship	.87	Typewriting	x.
Banking	.90	Spelling	.93
Com. Arith.	.93	Dept.	.98

J. Draughon
President

+ + + + + + + +

From the Ruston Daily Leader, summer 192___: [Ruston, La.]

A FINE BABY IS
DISCOVERED IN
LOCAL GARAGE

Month-old Babe Is Abandoned By Young Mother of Dubach

A wave of excitement rippled along South Vienna street last night, following the announcement that a boy baby of tender age had been discovered in the garage at the home of Mr. and Mrs. E.A. Epps.

The baby, less than a month old, was abandoned by its mother, Mrs. Tom Hardy, a widow of Dubach. When the mother was located this morning by Sheriff A.J. Thigpen, she did not try to deny the abandonment. Instead, she said that the child had been born in Shreveport on June 5, that she had named it Carl Glen Hardy, that the attending physician had been Dr. Walker of Shreveport, and that she had left it at the Epps garage in the hope that it would be found and provided with a good home.

The child was discovered shortly after 9 o'clock by Mrs. Epps and Mr. and Mrs. Clay Skinner. Hearing the crying of the little waif, Mrs. Epps paid no attention at first, thinking it the voice of the baby of Mr. and Mrs. Skinner. In the course of time, however, the baby cried so lustily and plaintively that both Mrs. Epps and Mr. Skinner left their homes for an investigation. The unwelcomed tot was found wrapped in a blanket and lying on the floor of the garage.

This morning neighbor ladies of Mrs. Epps gave a linen shower for the infant. And because of his beauty--pretty head, bright eyes and regular features--today noon finds more than half of the wives in South Ruston ready to adopt Carl Glen.

Mrs. Epps told the Leader that she will keep the child until the authorities decide what shall be done in the matter. She said it was too fine a child to be turned over to any charitable institution, and that more than likely some local woman will be allowed to adopt it.

[Note: Ernest Allen, Jr., had shot his sling-shot earlier in the evening to frighten off some Tom cats and had aimed the stones against the side of the garage. This probably awakened the infant and started the crying. "Little Buddy" slept in Loraine's large doll buggy for several days and nights. When the baby was finally adopted, the entire family cried. It was thought better that he be reared away from the scene of his abandonment, as there had been so much publicity. The morning after he was found, more than 500 people came to see him and officers finally had to guard the home in order to permit the baby his rest.]

+ + + + + + + +

From the Oklahoma City newspaper, August, 1946:

John Q. Anderson
Weds Marie Epps

Marriage vows for Miss Marie Loraine Epps, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Allen Epps, Sr., Ruston, La., and John Quincy Anderson, Oklahoma City, were solemnized August 24. Mr. Anderson is the son of Albert Slayton Anderson, Albuquerque, N.M., and a nephew of Ralph Grant, Oklahoma City, and Miss Joy G. Grant, Choctaw. The marriage was solemnized at 10 a.m. at the First Presbyterian church in Ruston.

The bride is a graduate of Louisiana Polytechnic Institute, Ruston. She has edited two Louisiana weekly newspapers, published in Minden, La., and prior to her journalistic work, she was a member of the teaching staff in the Richland Parish school system. She is a member of the Long Leaf Pine Chapter of the DAR.

Mr. Anderson was retired from active service with the rank of captain in the adjutant general's department after five years and two months of service with the army. He served overseas in England, France and Germany for a period of 2 1/2 years. He is a graduate of Oklahoma A & M College.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Anderson plan to continue their journalistic careers. They will make their home at Choctaw, following a brief wedding trip to resort centers in the Ozarks.

++++++++++

From the Shreveport Times, Jan. 1945:

Miss Prejean and
Ernest Epps, Jr.
Rites Celebrated

The wedding of Miss Bernice Prejean, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. E.J. Prejean of Luling, La., to Ernest Allen Epps of Ruston, was beautifully solemnized Saturday, Jan. 13, at the First Presbyterian church in Baton Rouge, at 6:30 o'clock in the evening, with the Rev. Dr. J.A. Christian performing the double ring ceremony.

The church was simply decorated with emphasis on the altar arrangement. Potted palms were used in profusion, interspersed with floor baskets of white gladioli. On either side of the altar white tapers, which were lighted by John Willard, burned in tall candelabras.

Preceding the ceremony, a program of bridal music was played by Mrs. J.O. Perry, organist. Mrs. Gunvard Hansen, accompanied by Mrs. Perry, sang "Because." To the strains of Lohengrin's Wedding March, the bride entered on the arm of her father. She was lovely in an aqua blue gabardine suit, with pale rose blouse blending with her corsage of Talisman roses. Her accessories were brown.

Miss Loraine Epps of Minden, sister of the bridegroom, was maid of honor and was attired in a brown and gold wool dress suit with matching accessories and corsage of golden Souvenir roses. Earl Claiborne of Baton Rouge served as Best Man.

After the ceremony,to the accompaniment of appropriate music played by Mrs. Perry, the bridal party marched into the minister's study where marriage papers were signed. During the interval, Mrs. Hansen sang "L'Amour, Toujours L'Amour." At the first note of Mendelessohn's Wedding March, the vestry doors were opened and the bride entered on the arm of the groom and, followed by Miss Epps and Mr. Claiborne, left the church by the center aisle, and departed immediately for a short honeymoon in New Orleans.

Mr. and Mrs. Epps will be at home at 1536 Laurel street in Baton Rouge.

The bride was educated in schools of South Louisiana and completed a business course in New Orleans. For the past two years she has been employed by a Baton Rouge firm.

Mr. Epps was graduated from Louisiana Tech, Ruston, received his Master's degree from L.S.U. and worked toward his doctorate at Washington State College, Pullman, Wash. At present he is a chemist with a Baton Rouge concern.

++++++++++++

Copy of a letter from Mrs. E.A. Epps, Jr., to Mrs. E.A. Epps, Sr., Sept. 18, 1953:

Dear Marie:-

Susan starts Kindergarten Oct. 5. I went to a meeting last night. I will drive every Monday and help three Mondays a month. The other days in the week she will be picked up by other mothers in the Car Pool. I am anxious to see if she will like it.

We went to Aunt Maude's but I forgot to ask Uncle Pete about my ancestors. However, I did remember to ask Daddy's sister about that side of the family. But, she could not give me much. I'll give you what I have in case you still want to try to trace the family. My great great grandmother was Pamela Trahant (don't know her maiden name or her husband's first name). She had a daughter named Setphanie Trahant who married Jean Lafitte (He came over directly from France and was the only one of his family who came over so nothing more is known of the family). He became quite wealthy--owned a plantation, a store, plenty of land (with oil wells all over it today). When he died Stephanie remarried Pierre

Novaille who sold everything and the money was evidently all spent. Stephanie and Jean Lafitte had 4 children. Three boys--Ulysse P. Lafitte, Calixte Lafitte, and Narcisse Lafitte, and one daughter--Marie Helen Lafitte. She is my Daddy's Mother. Marie Helen married Sylvanie Prejean. His parents died when the children were young and they were all separated and never kept up with each other. He had two sisters, but I don't know their first names or who they married. Sorry I can't give you more information. This is how it shapes up---

Pamela Trahant
/
Stephanie Trahant & Jean Lafitte
/
Marie Helen Lafitte & Sylvanie Prejean
/
Edward Joseph Lafitte Prejean & Lucille Marquette
/
Bernice Rita Prejean & Ernest Allen Epps, Jr.
/
Susan Allene Epps
Ernest Allen Epps, III

. . . .

+ + + + + + +

Bill for the first household furnishings of E.A. Epps, Sr., and wife:
From Corinth Furniture Company, R.T. Estes, Manager, Corinth, Miss. June 28, 1917
Sold to Ernest A. Epps
Jan. 24, cedar chest, $9.50; April 27, 1 dresser, $25.00; 1 mattress 9.00 Bed 8.50, $17.50; 1 spring 4.50, 1 table 2.50, $7.00; 1 drugget, $22.50; 1 drugget, $10.00; 1 ex.-table, $11.00; 2 chairs 2.00, $4.00; 1 buffet, $20.00; 1 rocker, $3.25; 1 oil stove, $18.50; 1 crib, $1.75 [last two items on May 1 and May 3]--$146.75.

[Drugget--a rug with cotton warp and wool filling]

+ + + + + + +

E. A. Epps
Lodge card, Ruston Lodge No. 106, F. & A. M., Ruston, La. No. 119, April 23, 1928. $7.00, dues from Jan. 1st 1928 to Jan. 1st, 1929. /Signed/ J.A. Summersill, Secretary

+ + + + + +

Letter from Mrs. W.F. Jobe, Rienzi, Miss., February 11, 1934 to Mr. and Mrs. E.A. Epps of Ruston, La.:

Dear Marie & Ernest-

I was agreeably surprised to get your letter, glad indeed to have a letter from you & that you are well. We are very well. Are having very disagreeable weather, rain, sleet & snow & turns warm & melts away and then turns cold again. 'Tis raining now. Think 'twill freeze again by morning.

I think your children are very smart and I am proud for you that they are. Some of Jim's [Epps] children are having measles. They have certainly been raging here this winter.

We attended Mr. C.T. Ijams funeral at Corinth last Sunday. Saw Pansy for a little while.

Marie, I am afraid I shall not be able to give your much information about The Epps family. I have seen Polly and Jim. Peter Irby Epps married Mary Allen & had 3 children, Aunt Mary who married a Mr. Nichols & last account I had of them they lived at Dallas, Texas (that was during Ernest's father's lifetime) My father, John Allen Epps & Ernest's father.

After our grandmother died G.father married again--a Mrs. Lyons, a widow with one child, a boy John & he always went by the name John Epps & he lived at Brookland, Ark., and died there a few years ago and he has two daughters still living Mrs. Robert S. Wood Hot Springs, Ark. & Mrs. Annie Worley who lived at Pine Bluff the last I heard of her. You might possibly get some information from them, don't know a more definite address to give you--only Mr. Wood was with the Scott Meyer Commission Co. there and Mr. Worley (I believe his name was Charles H. Worley) was a R.R. man & used to work on the Cotton Belt Road.

To G.father's second marriage there were several children, Tom, Marian & Amanda Lonarka are all whom I know the names of I don't know what became of any of them. Ernest ought to know more about them as they lived out about Bethel Springs when they lived there. I do not know who g.father's father was. I never knew any of the family except Ernest's father and John (Lyons) Epps. I'm sorry I don't know any more to tell you and I don't know anyone to tell you who might give you the information. Should I ever find out anything that would help you make up your connection, I'll write you.

No, I do not have any Bible of the family. I will be glad to have the line when you finish it. Will be glad to do anything to help you.

Love & best wishes
I am yours,
[Alyce Epps] Alyce Jobe

+ + + + + +

Extract from letter from Mrs. W.F. Jobe to Mrs. John Q. Anderson, College Station, Texas; letter dated March 7, 1954:

I hardly knew what it was to have a mother as mine died at the age of 30 years & I was just 3 years old, but I was very fortunate to have wonderful Grandparents who took me and reared me and were so good to me, but of course they too have passed on many years ago. These were my mother's people.

My father's name was John Allen Epps and his father was Peter Epps. I do not remember ever seeing him but one time & that was when I was about 13 years old; I was at Bethel Springs at your G.father's and mother's (Jim and Florence Epps) & Grandfather Epps came there one day. I never did see Grandmother Epps but I think her maiden name was Mary Allen & my Grandmother said she was a beautiful woman and that is as far back in The Epps family as I know. . . . .

[Relatives mentioned are Pansy Epps Taylor, widow of Dr.F.N. Taylor of Jackson, Miss., half-sister; Alyce Epps Bonner, niece and daughter of her brother Jim; niece, Annie Maude Epps & husband Herbert Ijams; Sallie Epps, widow of brother Jim]

+ + + + + + + + +

Extracts from letter written Jackson, Tenn., Nov. 11, 1957, by Mrs. G.E. Gowan (Nellie Grace Epps, daughter of John Allen Epps and Mary Elizabeth Hunt) to Mrs. John Q. Anderson, College Station, Texas:

I do not know whether my grandfather Peter Irby Epps had any brothers or sisters. I can't remember ever hearing about them. Your grandfather [James Polk Epps] had 2 brothers, my father John Allen Epps & John [Lyons] Epps who lived in Brookland, Ark.--he was a merchant--his wife was a Swain from Selmer, Tenn. & his children were Amanda, Rueben, Nora, Annie & Florence.

My father John Allen Epps & my mother Mary Elizabeth Hunt were the parents of Aubrey Lee, Frank Lowden, Nellie Grace & Pansy May; and my father's first wife was Mary Elizabeth Burnett--their children were Willie Frank (Jake), James McDougal, Mary Elizabeth (Polly) and Alyce Thurle. This is all I really know since my father passed away Sept. 22, 1902 & my mother June 21, 1905.

+ + + + + +

Peterson Irby Epps m. Mary Abigail Allen, and they were in Bedford Co., Tenn., in 1842 or earlier. His people came from Nottoway Co., Va.

Their children:

1. John Allen Epps d. 1902 m. 1st Mary Elizabeth Bur~~ton~~ NETT and had: Mary Elizabeth m. ~~Mobley~~ TAYLOR; Alyce Thurle m. W.F. Jobe; Willie Frank (Jake); James McDougal. John Allen Epps m. 2nd Mary ~~Elizabeth~~ BETT Hunt d. June 21, 1905 and had: Aubrey Lee; Nellie Grace m. Gowan; Frank Lowden; Pansy Mae.
2. James Polk Epps b. 1846, Bedford Co., Tenn. d. Corinth, Miss. 1910 (Jan.) m. May 27, 1880, Marriage Record Book H, page 224, McNairy Co., Tenn., Florence Josephine Kernodle, daughter of T.H. Kernodle and Janet (Jane) Hamilton Bradford, b. 1862 d. 1947. Children: Ernest Allen Epps b. Bethel Springs, Tenn., May 17, 1881 d. April 6, 1949, Ruston, La. m. January 8, 1916, Memphis, Tenn., Marriage Record Book O-1, p. 292, Shelby Co., Tenn., Marie Irene McEachin b. August 24, 1893, Colorado City, Texas d. Jan. 14, 1954, Ruston, La.; Ray Bradford Epps; Virgil Epps; Loraine Epps m. W. B. Hafford; Russell Epps.
3. Mary (Polly) Epps m. Nichols and lived in Dallas, Texas.

Peterson Irby Epps m. 2nd a widow, Mrs. Lyons; her son John Lyons took the Epps name (John Lyons Epps).

Last Will and Testament of William Bradford:

In the name of God Amen I William Bradford of the County of Orange & State of North Carolina being of sound mind & disposing memory blesed be God make & ordain this my last Will & Testament in manner & form as followeth.

In the first place I will unto my two sons Thomas & Joseph the Tract of land which I live on, with the exception of one hundred acres of the said tract to be laid off in the west end of said tract, which in the second place I will unto my daughter Sarah McCauley during her natural life, that is if she the said Sarah is so disposed to live thereon & after her death or refusal to live thereon. I will the said one hundred acres of land to her two sons (to wit) Hamilton & Grandison. In the third place I will unto my son David one red cow, white face Duly. Be it remembered that I have conveyed to my son David two hundred & two acres of land per deed.

In the fourth place I will unto my daughters that is to say Elizabeth Douglas, Margaret Riley, Jane Ray wife of Wm. Ray & Sarah McCauley two dollars apiece to be paid by my executors out of the funds arising from the sale of other property. In the fifth place I will that the balance of all my property be sold to discharge my debts & if there is a balance after my debts are paid I wish it equally divided among all my children, that is to say David, Thomas, Joseph, Elizabeth, Margaret, Jane & Sarah. Be it also remembered that the land in the first place willed to my two sons Thomas & Joseph supposed to be four hundred acres I wish to be divided according to quantity & quality that it may be equal let the same be more or less. After the one hundred acres is laid off for my Daughter Sarah & her sons Hamilton & Grandison, as willed in the second place of this my last Will. I will that my son David Bradford & Robert Ray exercise this my last will & testament. December 28th., 1821.

/s/ William Bradford

Signed & Acknowledged in the presence of
/s/ Thomas Reeves Jurat
/s/ Jas Bradford
/s/ Samuel Maddins

Orange County May Term 1822

The Execution of the above last will and Testament of William Bradford was duly proved in open court by the oath of Thomas Reeves a subscribing witness thereto & ordered to be recorded. At the same time the Executors named in the said will qualified accordingly.

Test.

NORTH CAROLINA, ORANGE COUNTY

I, E. M. Lynch, Clerk Superior Court, Orange County, North Carolina, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the last will and testament of William Bradford, deceased, as the same appears on record in my office, same being recorded in Will Book E at page 14 & 15.

Witness my hand and official seal this 18th. day of November, 1959.

/s/ E. M. Lynch
Clerk Superior Court

"FROM MS. RECORDS IN OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE."

"Report of Committee appointed to enquire into the conduct of insurgents and suspected persons."

"That William Bradford did actually take up Arms and go forth to War for the purpose aforesaid."

"In Congress, 20th April, 1776"

/ Supplied by E. M. Lynch, Clerk Superior Court, Orange County, North Carolina, November, 1959. /

+ + + + +

The following information furnished by Benjamin L. Burdette, M.D., retired, Shelbyville, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1959:

EXCERPTS FROM THE DEED BOOKS OF BEDFORD COUNTY, TENN.:
Deed Book O.O., pages 288 and 289, in 1842:

Joseph K. Allen and his wife and others to Nathaniel White, 148 acres on Sugar Creek in Bedford Co. The following were grantors in the Deed:
Joseph K. Allen and Nancy Allen; Thomas Moore and Nancy C. his wife, formerly Nancy C. Allen; George M. Ellis and his wife Margaret B. Ellis, formerly Margaret B. Allen; Peterson I. Epps and Abigail his wife, formerly Abigail Allen; Cyrus N. Allen; and James H. Allen.
The following was the order of signing the Deed:

Joseph K. Allen	Cyrus N. Allen
Nancy Allen	Abigail Epps
James H. Allen	Thomas Moore
George M. Ellis	Nancy C. Moore
Abigail G. Ellis	Peterson I. Epps

Note: The above 148 acres of land was granted by the State of Tennessee. The number of the Grant was 15682.

DEED BOOK O.O., page 320, 1846:
Davis J. Leathers to the heirs of Hugh Allen, deceased, 93 acres on Alexander Creek in Bedford Co., Tenn.
/ Dr. Burdette's insert: It is apparent that Hugh Allen bought the land but died before the deed was written and the children of said Allen had the deed written in their names. /
The children named in the Deed were: Benjamin Franklin Allen, Martha Jane Allen, James Thomas Allen, and Andrew Jackson Allen.

DEED BOOK J.J., page 216, 1840:
John Kelton made a Deed of Trust to Daniel Epps.

DEED BOOK J.J., page 247, 1840:
Matt Martin for love and affection he had for his daughter Lucy, wife of Theoderic F. Bradford, gives her five slaves to be hers, her lifetime but willed to her children at death. The children named were: Barckley M. Bradford, Caroline M. Bradford, Louisa R. Bradford, Lucy G. Bradford, Theoderic F. Bradford, William F. Bradford, and Elizabeth M. Bradford.

DEED BOOK J. J., page 101, 1839:
Theoderic F. Bradford (just one year before the above deed on page 247 in 1840) sold a fine farm evidently his home located at Guy's Gap on the Shelbyville-Murfreesboro Road about ½ mile north

of Deason in Bedford County.

Matt Martin was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. . . .He built a brick mansion near Fairfield, Bedford County, in 1807. It is still a residence, occupied.

+ + + + +

U.S. Census, 1860, McNairy Co., Tenn.

Item No. 310	T.H. Kernodle	38	Farmer	N. Car.
	Janet H. Kernodle	38		N. Car.
	Richard B.	10		Tenn.
	James W.	8		"
	Rufus L.	7		"
	Mary B.	5		"
	Sarah A.	4		"
	Caradelio (?)	2		"

[The parents of Florence Josephine Kernodle, b. 1862]

Item No. 311	Sarah Kernodle	75	domestic	N. Car.
	Mannery	35	domestic	N. Car.
	James	32	farm laborer	N. Car.
	July (lie ?)	13		Tenn.
Item No. 480	Alvis	46	farmer	N. Car.
p. 68	Claraey	43		N. Car.
	George W.	23	farm laborer	Tenn.
	Martha J.	21		"
	Lydia P.	19		"
	Sarah C.	17		"
	Rolt K.	15		"
	July C.	8		"
	John F.	5		"
	Albert D.	2		"
Item 1071	Simpson Kernodle	52	farmer	N. Car.
p. 152	Lucinda	50		N. Car.
	William	18	farm laborer	Tenn.
	Virginia	16		"
	Thomas	14		"
	James	12		"
	Mary F.	9		"
	Robert	6		"
Item 1072	Bradford Kernodle	43	farmer	N. Car.
p. 152	Nancy M.	40		Indiana
	Roxanna	19		Tenn.
	Sarah F.	16		"
	Elizabeth	13		"
	Thomas J.	11		"
	John F.	9		"
	Augustus P.	4		"
	Naroh B. (f)	2		"

1840--U.S. Census, Bedford Co., Tenn. shows John W. Allen 40/50; John Bradford 60/70; Lucy G. Bradford 30/40 or 50/60; B.M. Bradford 20/30; Epps L. Jones 30/40; Erby Epps 30/40; William Allen 20/30; Benj. Allen; Hugh Allen 20/30.

Bedford Co., Tenn., Census 1860:

Page No. 87, Dist. No. 4, Bedford Co.
Bellbuckle P.O.
No. 668 William Epps 35 Farmer Tenn.
Mary 30
Robert 8, John 7, Daniel 6, Sarah 4
(All born Tenn.)

Page 165, Dist. 23, Shelbyville
No. 1189 William Epps 23 Farmer Tenn.
Francis 25 "
Martha 2 "

+ + + + + + +

Fifth Census of the U.S., 1830. Virginia, Roll 201, Amelia Co.
Heads of families listed only
Ephraim Eppes, p. 12; Sally Eppes, p. 20; Henry W. Eppes, p. 21; Thomas J. Eppes (four males listed), p. 26; Richard Eppes, p. 27.

Nottoway County
Anderson Allen, p. 144.

+ + + + + + + +

BRADFORD

William Bradford m. 10 Dec. 1630 Dorothy May, Amsterdam. She drowned in Cape Cod Dec. 1620, and their son John died without issue.
m. 2nd Alice (Carpenter), widow of Edward Southworth, in July 1623. Bradford married her on August 14th.
Issue: William (June 17, 1624-March 1, 1704
Joseph (1630-1715)
A daughter

William Bradford (1624-1704) m. Alice, daughter of Thomas and Welthean Richards of Weymouth. d. Dec. 12, 1671, age 44. 10 children--4 sons, 6 daughters
m. 2nd, the widow of Pastor Wiswall [?]
m. 3rd, Mary, widow of John Holmes and daughter of John Wood, alias Atwood. 4 sons
Mercy (born before 1627)
Joseph (1630-1715) m. Jael, daughter Rev. Peter Hobart, d. 1730, age 88. They had two sons and one of them had thirteen children and named one of them Carpenter Bradford.

+ + + + + + + + + +

"The Bradford Family of Fauquier County, Virginia," by Mrs. Philip Wallace, in Tyler's Quarterly XXVII (October, 1945), p. 114 et seq., has much information on Bennett Bradford and family.

1860 Tishomingo County, Mississippi

Page 29: Martha Epps, 67--female, native of Alabama
Listed as Item 180 which includes J.S. Richards, 51, M.C. Richards, 25, M.A.M. Richards, 1, F, and Martha Epps.

Page 76, Item 501501:

Thomas W. Mills,	28,	Farmer,	born North Carolina
Mary	24		Georgia
Sarah	9		Mississippi
Mary	8		"
William	5		"
Margaret	2		"
Lucinda Gibson	29		Tennessee
Irby Epps	66	Farmer	Virginia

Page 76, Item 502502:

Francis (?) Epps	37	Farmer	Tennessee
Sarah	26		North Carolina
Sarah	7		Mississippi
Mary C.	5		"
William	2 (?)		"

Item 615615:

Thomas G. Beardine (?)	28	Physician,	born North Carolina
J_____(?)	28		Tennessee
Elizabeth	71		North Carolina
John E. Epps	20	Medical Student	Mississippi

/ On the 1870 Census, Page 1, a John E. Epps, 21, born Alabama, wife Mariah, 21, born Alabama, Sarah, 2, Eli, 5 mos., and Elizabeth 63, born North Carolina, are shown. /

Page 149, Item 959:

P. I. Epps	42	Farmer	born Virginia
Jane	33		Kentucky
John A.	16		Tennessee
James	14		Tennessee
John L.	13		Tennessee

(This John Lyons was son of Jane Lyons Epps, the second wife. He took the Epps name.)

Thomas	11	Mississippi
William	9	"
Nancy	7	"
Marion	4	"
Sarah	3 mos.	"

Extracts from old deeds among family papers:

1. Deed of conveyance 22 Dec. 1866, Tishomingo Co., Miss., to Allen Epps and James Epps--160 acres of land from the Admin. of the Elijah Edge Estate. $732.

2. Deed from J. L. Epps to J.P. Epps for a tract of 100 acres of land in McNairy Co., Tenn., 2 Feb. 1874.

3. Deed, 8 June 1876 (Deed Record Book No. 5 on pages 385-386) to J.P. Epps and D.J. Stovall for Lots in Corinth, Miss.

4. Conveyance deed from R. L. Kernodle and wife, Alcie Kernodle, to James P. Epps for town lot in Bethel Springs, Tenn., 19 July 1880.

5. Warranty Deed from R. H. Gillespie to James P. Epps. Filed 7 Feb. 1887, McNairy Co., Tenn., Bethel Springs.

6. Deed of conveyance to J. P. Epps and A.W. Stovall from R. L. Kernodle and wife, Alcie Kernodle and R. K. Hendrix 25 July 1881. Town lot, Bethel Springs, McNairy Co., Tenn.

7. August 27, 1881, promisory note for $400 from J. P. Epps to R.B. Turner--balance due on store house in Bethel Springs, Tenn.

8. Deed from J. P. Maness to J.P. Epps and A.W. Stovall for one-half interest in town lot Bethel Springs, Tenn. 7 Nov. 1882.

9. Deed to J. P. Epps from T.M. Rankin for land in Bethel Springs, Tenn., 10 April 1884.

10. Warranty Deed from W.W. Turner to J.P. Epps, May 17, 1886. Witnesses E.F. Stovall, Jno. P. Hollis. Bethel Springs, McNairy Co., Tenn.

11. Warranty Deed from R. H. Gillespie to James P. Epps. Filed 7 Feb. 1887 McNairy Co., Tenn.

12. Deed. Town lot sold by James P. Epps to W.R. Talley 31 July 1890, McNairy Co., Tenn.

13. Deed. 50 acres sold to J. P. Epps by D.F. Dillon and wife, M.A. Dillon, 20 August 1890, McNairy Co., Tenn.

14. Deed J. L. Epps to T. H. Sipes and N. J. Culberson, tract of 113 acres of land, McNairy Co., Tenn., 14 Jan. 1890.

15. Deed to J. P. Epps from E. F. Hendrix for 100 acres of land in McNairy Co., Tenn., 27 Nov. 1891.

16. Indenture. 3 April 1895, Selmer, Tenn. Estate (prince & Bell Adm.) sold at public auction to J. P. Epps April 1892. Conveyed to J. P. Epps.

17. Title Bond 11 Nov. 1893--from J. P. Epps to E.A. Smith.

18. Due notes from G.E. Sipes and E.L. Farris to J. P. Epps 18 July 1896. Bethel Springs, Tenn.

19. Deed to lot in Bethel Springs, Tenn., from Geo. Williams and wife, Bettie, to Epps & Lockman, 27 March 1896.

20. Title Bond for shop lot transferred to J. D. Chesher by T.C. Campbell Mar. 6, 1897. J.P. Epps sold town lot Bethel Springs, Tenn. to T.C. Camble (Campbell) McNairy Co.

21. Letters of Administration, State of Tennessee, Shelby Co., to J.P. Epps for Estate of W.F. Epps who died leaving no will. 26 Jan. 1898.

22. Deed to W.D. Murry and wife for 129 acres land, McNairy Co., Tenn., from Epps & Lockman, Feb. 8, 1898.

23. Deed from M.J. Wilson to J.P. Epps and Henry Denny for two town lots, steam engine, gin and boiler, cotton gin and cotton presses, Bethel Springs, Tenn., McNairy Co. 4 Oct. 1899.

24. Deed from Jno J. Prince to Jas. P. Epps for three town lots, Bethel Springs, Tenn., McNairy Co., 29 March 1899.

25. Deed from J. P. Epps,Jan. 13, 1899, to R. H. Ellis--28 acres in Bethel Springs, Tenn.

26. Deed to J. P. Epps from George Williams and Betty Williams for lot in Bethel Springs, Tenn., 9 August 1899.

27. J.P. Epps--note?--16 Jan. 1899.

28. Deed to E.A. Smith from J. P. Epps--half-interest in Wilson gin, Bethel Springs, Tenn., 3 Sept. 1901.

29. J.P. Epps,Title Bond restored to him by J.E. Kemp--for 119 acres of land (dated 11 Sept. 1899). Dec. 16, 1901, McNairy Co., Tenn.

30. Note to J.P. Epps from C.B. Middleton.

31. Debt Bond to J.P. Epps from John C. Nickols. Witnessed E.A. Epps and Robert Motley, McNairy Co., Tenn., Nov. 15, 1902.

correction: Entry no. 5 should read:
Warranty deed from R.B. Turner to James P. Epps, August 8, 1881. Lot in Bethel Springs, Tenn.

I. ALEN EPSE of Lyd, County Kent, England, jurart of Romney d. 1551. m. Agnes_____

II. William Eps of Canterbury d. 1578 m. Anne_____ Issue: William, John, Anne

II. Thomas Epps of New Romney d. 1585 m. Frauncys_____ Surviving issue; Allen Epes, B.A. Cambridge d. 15 Feb. 1653/4 Canterbury. m. Mary, dau. of Paul Claybrooke of the Isle of Thanet. Issue: Paul Epes and two daughters.

II. JOHN EPES, Admitted to Middle Temple 2 Aug. 1572. His home was in Ashford, County Kent, England. m._____

III. JOHN EPES of Ashford, "gentleman householder" Buried at Ashford 19 Nov. 1627. m. Thomazine Bankes, sister of John Bankes of Maidstone. Will proved 1627.

III. Joanna Epes m. ~~Paul~~ PETER Godfrey of Lyd

III. Katharine Epes m. Peter Maplesden

IV. FRANCES EPES, bapt. 15 May 1597. Came to Virginia before 1625 in which year he served as representative for Charles City Co. in the General Assembly. Ensign, Capt., and later Lt. Col. of the Militia of the County. In 1635 granted 1700 acres in Charles City Co., south of the James, and in 1653 granted 280 acres adjoining that land. Member of the Virginia Council from about 1653 to 1658, when he died.

IV. John Epes

IV. Allen Epes Bapt. 1598

IV. Edward Epes

IV. Elizabeth bapt. 1593

IV. Mary Bapt. 1599 m. Wm. Roper

IV. William Epes, Bapt. 1594/5

IV. Peter Epes, Bapt. 1601

[William Epes (1594/5) was agent for Sir Nicholas Tufton, London Company, and was Captain of Smith's Hundreds. Involved in many legal troubles. Was associated with the Island of St. Christopher by 1633 and was probably returned to his birthplace in Kent by 1640. Peter Epes (1601) was also in Virginia early but was sent home in 1624 for Popery.]

V. JOHN EPES b. 1626 Headright of his father in 1635; a Justice and Capt. of Militia of Charles City Co., 1655-65; Lt. Col., 1667; in 1667 patented 2,750 acres of land in Charles City Co.. Dead in 1680. m. Mary_____

V. FRANCIS EPES b. 1628

V. Thomas Epes b. 1630. Headright in 1635. Alive in 1665. No further data. Not believed to have left Epes descendants.

VI. FRANCIS EPES b. 1646 Inherited land on Causon's Creek.

VI. JOHN EPES of Westover Parish Sheriff Charles City Co., 1707. Justice, 1714. d. 1718. m. Mary _____; her will proved 1723--John Peterson, Jr., Adm.

VI. William Epes d. #1712. m. Eliz. _____. Land in what became Dinwiddie Co. Issue: John, Isham, Francis.

VI. Anne

VI. Possibly: Mary m. Royall

VII.

WILLIAM EPES m. Lucy Hamlin

VIII. Francis Epes of Causons. Resident of Prince George Co. Removed to Amelia Co. in 1741. m. Sarah Hamlin.

IX. Martha m. Edwards
IX. Peter
IX. Hamlin
IX. Betty m. Jones
IX. Mary m. Branch
IX. Rebecca m. Joseph Royall, son of Richard
IX. Lucy m. Joseph Royall, son of Littlebury.
IX. Francis Epes, Will 1789 m. Mary Williams

X. Freeman Epes m. Jane Winn (Wynne) Issue: Martha m. Jones m. Campbell; Susan m. Dr. John Robinson m. (1st) Dr. John Patterson
X. Sarah m. William Fitzgerald=
X. Martha m. 1782, Charles Irby
X. Francis Epes*
X. Mary m. Francis Fitzgerald
X. Thomas Epes m. Catherine Williams m. Frances B. Jones, Widow of Archer Jones. Issue: William D., John Freeman, Roper, Francis; Lettice m. Thomas Scott; Catherine m. William B. Green.
X. John Epes m. Rachel Williams m. Francis Harris. Issue: John, Mary m. Bartlett P. Todd; Elizabeth m. Richard Jones; Rachel; Grace m. Col. William B. Cowan; Frances m. Rev. Pryor; Travis H., Thomas Freeman.

VI. Edward Epes of Prince George Co. m. Mary Green, dau. of Lewis Green. She inherited land in Surry Co. from her father.

VII. John Eppes
VII. Francis Eppes
VII. Lewis Eppes m. Blanche Archer. Issue: Edward, and probably John, Francis and Lewis

VI. Daniel Epes of Prince George Co. and Surry Co., where he moved in 1717 d. 6 Jan. 1753. m. Mary_____

VII. Daniel Epes m. Mary_____. Issue, Daniel
VII. Edward Eppes m. Mary Anderson, dau. of James Anderson and Mary Jordan. His will proved 17 Feb. 1780. Issue: Amy b. 1743; Sarah m. Tomlinson; Mary m. Henry Moss, Jr. Winney; Susanna m. Harrison; Elizabeth; Frances; James b. Mar. 11, 1749 d. 1789 m. Martha_____, Issue: Edward, James, Thomas Anderson, Sarah, Mary Anderson.
VII. Elizabeth m. Knight
VII. Mary m. John Tatum.

****

[See page 24]

VI. JOHN EPES of Westover Parish d. 1718 m. Mary_____

VII. John Eppes
VII. William Eppes m. Sarah Walpole

VIII. Wm. Eppes
VIII. Mary m. Rev Bevil.
VIII. Sarah
VIII. Francis Epes m. Eliz. Lee (?) and had issue: Francis (b. 1773 m. Mildred Womack

VII. Nathaniel Eppes
VII. Thomas Eppes

VIII. Peter Epes of High Peak m. Mary Poythress

IX. William Epes m. Mary Batte and had issue--Robert Francis of Hopewell, John Spooner, Robert, Mary
IX. Francis Epes, Will 1833 m. Sarah Williams and had issue--Peter

VII. Edward Eppes
VII. Francis Eppes of Hope-Well m. Susanna Moore

VIII. William Eppes m. Custis
VIII. Francis Eppes
VIII. Richard Eppes
VIII. Sarah m. Harwood
VIII. Daniel Eppes--Issue: Daniel Eppes whose son John Eppes m. Susan Epes and their issue were--John; Daniel m. Sarah G. Jones; Susan.

/

--issue: Hamlin Lee, Willie, Sarah, Archibald, Williamson, Martha Ann, Robertson) and John Eppes (b.# 1764 m. Susanna Womack and had sons Edmund, Archibald m. Anna Eliza Marks, and daughter Lucretia.

/

Francis, Thomas, Mary Poythress m. Stith, Elizabeth m. Peter Epes; Adeline m. Robertson; Sarah b. 1808 m. Middleton.

IX. Peter Epes (Lunenburg Co.) m. Rebecca Cross and had issue--John Cross, Junius, Francis Washington; Rebecca m. Jones m. Charles Epes; Virginia m. Hatchett; Mary Poythress m. McCormick.

IX. Richard Epes, Sheriff of Nottoway Co., 1824; home, Walnut Hill, m. Martha G. Williams and had issue--William m. Lucy J. Epes; Peter m. Martha C. Oliver; Mary Elizabeth m. Llewellyn Jones; Catherine m. Grigg; Sally m. Taylor; Martha Anne m. Jolly.

****
****

[See V. Francis Epes b. 1628, page 24]

V. FRANCIS EPES "of Bermuda Hundreds" b. 1628. Headright of father in 1635. Commissioner of Henrico Co. Court 1669. Granted 927 acres of land, Henrico Co., 1673. d. 1678 m. 1st (probably a daughter of Thomas Wells of Henrico Co., who in 1701/2 bequeathed 2/5 of his estate to Capt. Francis Eppes) m. 2nd, Elizabeth Worsham, widow of William Worsham. She died 1578. /

VI. Francis Epes b. 1659 d. 1718 Justice of Henrico, Sheriff and Burgess; 2,145 acres in Henrico Co. and large grants in what was later Chesterfield Co. m. Anne Isham, dau. of Henry Isham

/

VII. Isham Eppes d. unmarried
VII. William Eppes d. 1725 m. a dau. of John Worsham of Henrico Co. Issue: Isham, Eliza m. Edward Osborne
VII. Anne m. William Kennon
VII. Elizabeth m. 1714 Henry Randolph
VII. Mary
VII. Sarah b. 1702 m. Col. Wm. Poythress
VII. Francis Eppes d. 1734. Member of House of Burgesses 1712-14, Henrico Co. m. Sarah (possibly Royall)

/

VIII. Francis Eppes d.s.p. 1737
VIII. Richard Eppes m. 1st Martha Bolling

VI. William Eppes

VI. Littlebury Eppes Sheriff, Burgess, Col. of Militia, Charles City Co. Will probated 1743 m. dau. of Daniel Llewellyn.

/

VII Lewellen Eppes of Westover Parish, Charles City Co. Will 1755-1758.

/

VIII. Lewellen Eppes, Jr. m. Martha Eppes, dau. of Francis Eppes (d. 1734) She married 2nd John Wayles of "The Forest", Charles City co.
VIII. Temple Eppes
VIII. Peter Eppes m. Anne Hardyman. Will 1773/4. Issue: Angleica m. John Hord (Holt); Peter Eppes m. Lucy Ballard, dau. of Thomas Ballard; John Temple Eppes; Elizabeth Eppes m. Littlebury Hardyman.

VI. Mary m. before June 1685 Col. John Hardyman. Her granddaughter, Anne Hardyman, dau. of Francis Hardyman and Sarah Taylor, m. Peter Eppes, son of Llewellyn Eppes.

Issue: Francis Eppes m. Elizabeth Wayles, daughter of John Wayles and his first wife (Mary Cocke)(and had children--Richard, John Wayles m. Maria Jefferson, dau. of the President; Mathilda, Martha Bolling m. Baker; Lucy m. Archibald Thweatt; Mary m. Richard Noble Thweatt) Sarah; Martha Bolling
Richard Eppes m. 2nd Tabitha Adams. Issue Tabitha, Richard Henry
VIII. William Eppes of Longfield m. Abigail Pickman. Issue: Love m. Lester; Abigail m. Richard Routh; William Isham m. 1792 Elizabeth Randolph and had William Randolph Eppes m. Mary McLoughlin (issue--Francis M.S., Beverly Riou); Elizabeth Randolph m. Rev. Thomas Quinton Stow; Adelaide Isham m. John Sabine.
VIII. Anne m. Benjamin Harrison
VIII. Martha Eppes m. 1st Llewellen Epps, Jr.
m. 2nd, as second wife, John Wayles of "The Forest" and their daughter Martha Wayles m. 1st. Bathhurst Skelton and m. 2nd Thomas Jefferson Maria Jefferson, their daughter, m. John Wayles Eppes .
****

John Eppes: John Peterson of Isle of Wight Co., left land to grandson JOHN EPPES in his will of 1731.

Suit was brought against Peterson and Joshua Eppes in Dinwiddie Co. (Order Book, p. 73) in 1789.

Joshua Eppes deeded land to Peterson Eppes in Dinwiddie Co., Va. (Order Book, p. 254) in 1790.

Francis Eppes, deceased. Widow Mary_____. Children: Woodlief, Irby, Francis. John Royall, administrator bought land 1802, Nottoway Co., Va. (Deed Book III, p. 330)(SV. 94)
Francis Eppes
Commissioners appointed to divide his estate among his children, Woodlief, Irby, Francis and Joshua, after giving dower to widow Mary. 1805 Nottoway Co., Va. (Order Book III, SV.81)

****

Extract from letter from Mrs. W.B. Hafford (Loraine Epps, dau. of James Polk Epps and Florence Josephine Kernodle): I am sorry, but I can't give you much history of either the Epps or Kernodle. Peterson Irby Epps, wife, Abigail Allen, father of James P. Epps and Allen Epps, b. Dinwiddie(Co.)Court House, Va., moved to Tennessee I think Middle Tennessee. I know he lived in or near Bethel--don't know when or where he died. . . .

Hamilton Kernodle, Mamma's nephew, Tibbee, Miss., was endeavoring to trace the Kernodle line. . . . .I know there was a Thomas Hardin Kernodle buried in the Bethel cemetery. I thought he was my grandfather. Jane Hamilton had a brother William Bradford. Kernodle grandparents came from North Carolina to Tennessee. I think it was during the Civil War or around that time. Ray was named for some of the relatives. Ray was a family name--full name of brother Ray Bradford Epps. Grandmother Kernodle died in our home where she and Lollie had lived for some time--it was after Papa's death--perhaps a year and a half. I don't know when my grandfather Epps died. . . .
Letter from Scottsdale, Arizona, dated March 2, 1960.

Goodspeed, Bio . & Hist. Memoirs of Miss. Vol. II, p. 618:

Dr. Daniel T. Price, born in Tishomingo Co. (now Prentiss Co.)... is the son of Richard and Sarah Eppes Price, natives of Knox Co., Tenn., where they were reared and married. The parents came to Miss. in 1838, settled three miles northwest of what is now Booneville. . . .Other families came there the same year, among them being Thomas Eppes, brother of Mrs. Price, who had also been a resident of Knox Co., Tenn.

U.S. Census 1850 Tishomingo Co., Miss.:
4th Dist., Northern Division

596 596	I. Epps	56	Farmer	Va.
	Martha	56		Va.
	Francis	27		Tenn.
	Caroline	25		"
	Thomas	20		"
	Jackson	17		"
	Martha	15		"

(Census taken 23 Oct., 1850)

****

U.S. Census 1850 Lincoln Co., Tenn:

1010 Francis Epps 51 Farmer Va.
Elizabeth 50 N.C.
Sarah, 19; Malinda, 17;
James, 14; Francis, 12 (all
bprn Tenn.) (Sub-Division 2)

162 162 Hugh Epps 27 Tenn.
Elizabeth 28 N.C.
John,11; Lucy,8; Margaret,
7; Nancy, 5; William R.(?)
(Dist.9) Elizabeth 3/2--Tenn.

243 243 Savery (?) Epps 68 N.C.
Elizabeth 65 Va.
Margaret 14 Tenn.
William 14 Tenn.

245 245 James Epps 40 Tenn.
Nancy 42 N.C.
Eliz., 13; James, 10;
John, 9; Savery (?) 7;
Frances, 6; Joseph, 1.
All children born in Tenn.

William Grady	50	S.C.
Martha	45	Tenn.
Tabithaw	7	Miss.
William	2	"
Mandy Epps	25	Tenn.

***

1850 Census, McNairy Co., Tenn.

Spencer Epps	25	N.C.
Nancy	22	Tenn.
Mary	1	Tenn.

****

U.S. Census 1850, Marshall Co., Miss.

921 921 Wyatt Epps 53 Va.
Inn Keeper
Mary 50 N.C.
Sarah 20 Tenn.
Wyatt 19 "
William,29; ?, 20;
Mary, 11; Ialia (?) C.,
6.

****

1850 Census, Butler Co., Missouri

212 217 Joshua Epps 41 Tenn.
Sarah 37 Ky.
Daniel, 17; William, 16;
John, 14; Mary, 13;
Thomas, 12; Carrol, 10;
Obadiah, 10; Martha, 8.
All children born in MO.

216 221 Obadiah Epps 38 Tenn.
Delila 34 "
Tabitha, 12; Matilda, 11;
Newton, 8; Absolem, 6;
Mary, 4; Nancy, 1. All
children born MO.

171 176 Martin Epps 31 Tenn.
Erm___ Epps 31 Ark.
Nancy, 12; Joshua, 10;
Narcissus, 7; James, 2.
All children born in MO.

Goodspeed, Bio . & Hist. Memoirs of Miss. Vol. II, p. 618:

Dr. Daniel T. Price, born in Tishomingo Co. (now Prentiss Co.)... is the son of Richard and Sarah Eppes Price, natives of Knox Co., Tenn., where they were reared and married. The parents came to Miss. in 1838, settled three miles northwest of what is now Booneville. . . .Other families came there the same year, among them being Thomas Eppes, brother of Mrs. Price, who had also been a resident of Knox Co., Tenn.

U.S. Census 1850 Tishomingo Co., Miss.:
4th Dist., Northern Division

596 596	I. Epps	56	Farmer	Va.
	Martha	56		Va.
	Francis	27		Tenn.
	Caroline	25		"
	Thomas	20		"
	Jackson	17		"
	Martha	15		"

(Census taken 23 Oct., 1850)

****

U.S. Census 1850 Lincoln Co., Tenn:

1010 Francis Epps 51 Farmer Va.
Elizabeth 50 N.C.
Sarah, 19; Malinda, 17; James, 14; Francis, 12 (all bprn Tenn.) (Sub-Division 2)

162 162 Hugh Epps 27 Tenn.
Elizabeth 28 N.C.
John,11; Lucy,8; Margaret, 7; Nancy, 5; William R.(?)
(Dist.9) Elizabeth 3/2--Tenn.

243 243 Savery (?) Epps 68 N.C.
Elizabeth 65 Va.
Margaret 14 Tenn.
William 14 Tenn.

245 245 James Epps 40 Tenn.
Nancy 42 N.C.
Eliz., 13; James, 10; John, 9; Savery (?) 7; Frances, 6; Joseph, 1.
All children born in Tenn.

William Grady	50	S.C.
Martha	45	Tenn.
Tabithaw	7	Miss.
William	2	"
Mandy Epps	25	Tenn.

***

1850 Census, McNairy Co., Tenn.

Spencer Epps	25	N.C.
Nancy	22	Tenn.
Mary	1	Tenn.

****

U.S. Census 1850, Marshall Co., Miss.

921 921 Wyatt Epps 53 Va.
Inn Keeper
Mary 50 N.C.
Sarah 20 Tenn.
Wyatt 19 "
William,29; ?, 20; Mary, 11; Ialia (?) C., 6.

****

1850 Census, Butler Co., Missouri

212 217 Joshua Epps 41 Tenn.
Sarah 37 Ky.
Daniel, 17; William, 16; John, 14; Mary, 13; Thomas, 12; Carrol, 10; Obadiah, 10; Martha, 8.
All children born in MO.

216 221 Obadiah Epps 38 Tenn.
Delila 34 "
Tabitha, 12; Matilda, 11; Newton, 8; Absolem, 6; Mary, 4; Nancy, 1. All children born MO.

171 176 Martin Epps 31 Tenn.
Erm___ Epps 31 Ark.
Nancy, 12; Joshua, 10; Narcissus, 7; James, 2.
All children born in MO.

Henry Cemetery, Corinth, Miss.:
JAMES POLK EPPS, d. Dec. 31, 1910, aged 64
RAY B. EPPS, 1886 - 1944
MRS. FLORENCE EPPS MARTIN, d. Aug. 4, 1947, aged 83 yrs., 9 mos., 3 days.
[Unmarked] ALICE KERNODLE, sister of Florence (called Aunt Lollie)]
[Mrs. James P. Epps married,some nineteen years after Mr. Epps's death, Dr. John R. Martin of Crump,Tenn.]

* *

Danville Cemetery, Alcorn Co., near Rienzi, Miss.
MARY B. EPPS, b. Feb. 4, 1851; d. June 21, 1905
J. A. EPPS, b. Jan. 5, 1844; d. Sept. 23, 1902
BARNETT BURNETT, b. Dec. 19, 1821; d. Apr. 26, 1913
CONDUCTOR W. F. EPPS (Jake), son of J. A. and M.E. Epps, b. May 29, 1869, d. Jan. 1, 1898.
MARY E. EPPS, wife of J. A. Epps, b. June 29, 1850; d. May 7, 1878.
EUGENE BLACKWELL EPPS, son of James M. and Sallie Epps, Aug. 1920.
JAMES McDOUGAL EPPS, b. Apr. 15, 1878; d. July 26, 1952.
SALLIE BLACKWELL EPPS, Aug. 1, 1877; d. Dec. 2, 1956.
MARY B. TAYLOR [Cousin Polly, Mary B. Epps], 1871 - 1942.
THOMAS J. TAYLOR, 1871 - 1945 [Husband of Mary B. Epps]

* *

Union Baptist Church Cemetery, Panola, Miss., 6 mi. east of Sardis:
MATTIE MCLEOD, wife of Tom Dark, b. 6/28/1871; d. 8/21/1916
TOMMIE NELL DARK EPPS, 1909 - 1930.
P. 139, Vol. 5, Cemetery & Bible Records, Miss. Genealogical Society.

EPPES, MRS. MARIA AMELIA ANTONIO, obituary. Died Holly Springs on the 27th Ult. Jackson, Southern Weekly Reformer, April 13, 1844. --p. 47, Newspaper Notices of Mississippians, 1820 - 1860. Pub. of the Miss. Genealogical Society, 1960.

Phoenix, Arizona, newspaper, June 19,_____
CHAPEL RITES
UNITE COUPLE

Miss Loraine Hafford and David L. Walkington were married Saturday evening in a double ring ceremony in the Mercer Garden Chapel, Phoenix.

Mrs. Walkington is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Bradley Hafford, 3125 E. Mulberry Dr. The groom is the son of Mr. and Mrs. David M. Walkington, 4126 E. Oak St., Phoenix.

The bride wore a powder blue crystalette ballerina length gown, with appliqued lace on a fitted bodice. She wore matching mitts. Her head piece was white and powder blue velvet leaves sprinkled with rhinestones. Her bouquet was a white orchid with stephanotis and white streamers.

Maid of honor, Miss Susan Reed, wore a ballerina-length gown in dusty rose crystalette with matching accessories. Her bouquet was pink carnation nosegay.

Albert Edens was best man. Ushers included Jack Pribek and Kenneth Eichenauer. Grant Laney was organist.

Parents of the bride honored them with a garden reception at the Walkington home.

Following a trip to the Grand Canyon and Northern Arizona, the couple will be at home after July 10 at Jackrabbit road, Paradise Valley.

Mrs. Walkington is a graduate of Prescott high school. She attended Arizona State College at Tempe, where her major was

education and is secretary of the Deltah Club. The bride is now affiliated with Coronado Day School.

Mr. Walkington attended Phoenix College, where he was a member of Xi Delta Chi fraternity. He is now attending Arizona State College, where his major is medicine. His college fraternity is Delta Sigma Phi and is a member of Montezuma Masonic Lodge and Sciots. He served four years with the Naval Hospital Corps and was attached to the Marine Corps.

* *

Lori Anne, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. David L. Walkington, was born October 10, 1959.

William Hafford, son of Mr. and Mrs. William B. Hafford, married, _____, 1960, _____of Minn. Their home is in Tucson, Arizona.

* *

McNairy Co., Tenn., 1850 Census

88 88	Bedford Kernodle [Bradford on 1860 Census]	32	Farmer	N.C.
	Nancy	29		"
	Rosannah	9		Tenn.
	Sarah	6		"
	Elizabeth	3		"
	Thomas	1		"
92 92	Simpson Kernodle	41		N.C.
	Lucinda	40		"
	Amanda	12		Tenn.
	William	8		"
	Monroe Baxter	2		"
	Sarah	6		"
	Thomas	4		"
	James	1		"
819 819	Thompson H. Kernodle	27	Farmer	N.C.
	Jane	28		"
	Richard	1		Tenn.
820 820	Sally Kernodle	65		Va.
	James	29		N. C.
	Minerva	32		"
	Julia	10		Tenn.
832 832	Alvis Kernodle	36	Farmer	N.C.
	Clarissa	33		"
	George	12		Tenn.
	Martha	10		"
	Lyda	9		"
	Sarah	7		"
	Robert	5		"
	William	3		"
	Richard	1		"

In Gen. Marcus Wrights's Memoirs of McNairy Co., Tenn., from 1827-1832, which were published in 1882, the Kernodles were listed among the prominent names in the west part of the county.

Purdy, McNairy Co., Tenn., Cemetery:
LUCINDA ROSS, wife of Simpson Kernodle d. Aug. 30, 1878, aged 68 yrs. 8 mos. [Simpson Kernodle and Lucinda R. Wilson married 18 March, 1841. From Family Bible owned by Mrs. J. Howard Wilson, 1910 Marigold St., Alexandria, La.]

Purdy, McNairy Co., Tenn., Cemetery:
SIMPSON KERNODLE b. Apr. 1, 1808 d. Nov. 22, 1883
REV. THOMAS KERNODLE d. Dec. 3, 1879, aged 33 yrs. 9 mos. 12 days.
JAMES H. KERNODLE b. Nov. 24, 1848 d. Dec. 30, 1887

Bethel Springs, McNairy Co., Tenn., Cemetery:
MABEL CLARE, dau. of R.L. and N.A. Kernodle d. April 21, 1881, aged 1 yr. 11 mos. & 30 days.
R.L. KERNODLE d. Aug. 17, 1881, aged 28 yrs. 9 mos. & 14 days.
ALCY STOVALL KERNODLE d. Nov. 29, 1956, aged 96 yrs. 7 mos. 3 days.
[R.L. Kernodle was brother of Florence Josephine Kernodle Epps. N. Alcy Stovall was his wife. In Dec. 1948, my parents (Mr. and Mrs. Ernest A. Epps), my husband, and I visited Aunt Alcy in Selmer, Tenn. She was astonishingly alert, and I recall that her conversation was sprinkled with quotations from the Bible and from Shakespeare.]
GEORGE KERNODLE b. in Philda 1762 d. Dec. 3, 1840, aged 78 yrs.
In memory of MARTHA, dau. of George Kernodle d. Feb. 15, 1835, age 10 yrs. 10 mos.

Cora Dell, wife of O.J. Stovall and dau. of T.H. and Jane Kernodle, b. 1858 d. 1881. [This may be the Casadelia or Caradelio as copied on the Census listing elsewhere in this manuscript.]

Extract from letter of Col. Robert E. Kernodle, 6423 Washington St., Kansas City 13, Missouri. Written 5 Oct. 1960.
"I was born in Texas in 1895. My father is buried in the cemetery of Rockwall, Texas. . .I have a daughter in El Paso, who has a daughter and two sons, all in high school. In Nashville I have a daughter with three sons. I never had a son, so am the last Kernodle of the Simpson Kernodle line.

Your great-grandfather was no doubt a brother of Simpson Kernodle. I do not have any records showing the names of the George Kernodle family. My father died when I was two years old, and all I know about his family is that which is contained in a letter written to my mother by my uncle Dr. Asa Bell of Purdy, Tenn., after the death of my father in 1897.

// 'When George was nine years old he was taken to North Carolina, Guilford County. He was married young and by his first marriage had eleven children, his first wife died, he remarried, and by his second marriage had eleven children, making twenty-two in all. In 1832 he with his last wife and eleven children came to this county and died in 1840. All his first wife's children were left in North Carolina, all married at the time. Simpson Kernodle the father of RYK [Col. Kernodle's father] was born on the tenth of April 1808, was married on the 18th of March 1841 to Mrs. Lucinda Ross Wilson, a widow.' //

The records of McNairy county were all lost by fire in 1858. However, in the Court House square ther is a monument to the First settlers who entered the county 1820 and in the list of names you will find Kernodle. We do know that George Kernodle was there in 1833 because records at the State Capital in Nashville show land deeded to George Kernodle April 8th and May 28th.

Anna Epes m. Charles Clay, June 1804, Amelia Co. WMQ., V. 16, p. 83

Anne Eppes, dau. Col. Francis Eppes m. Col. William Kennon of "Conjurer's Neck" and had issue (Bristol Parish Register), VMHB, V. 32, p. 390

Anne Eppes, dau. Edward Eppes (who settled Knox Co., near line of Granger and later Claiborne Co., Tenn.) m. Thomas Gibbons, Sr. and had (Albemarle Parish Register: Mary Gibbons b. 1763, John b. 1767, Thomas b. 1769, Anne b. 1712, Betsey Gibbons m. James S. Chislom (issue--Edmund, William, Sallie, Epes, Rebecca, and James. Nancy Epps Chisum b. 2/21/1804 m. Robert Hicks Vernon and they owned the old Chisum Place, now called Vernon Place in Hardeman Co., Tenn.

B. J. Epes, Capt., Co. in CSA. Drewery's Bluff, etc. (Petersburg, Va.) WMQ, V. 2, Ser. 2, p. 71.

Charles C. Epps, CO. Clerk, San Augustine Co., Texas, 1845-1854. He lived in San Augustine in a house on Planter's Street that was the former home of Dr. Joseph Rowe. Place still in the possession of Epps descendants in 1932. George Louis Crocket, Two Centuries in East Texas (Dallas, 1932), pp. 116, 214.

Daniel Eppes, aged 81, died June 6, 1753. Certified by Edward Eppes. WMQ., V. 14, p. 3.

Dan Epes--200, Va. Quit Rent Rolls, Prince George Co., 1704. VMHB, V. 28

Daniel Epps in the Parramor aforesaid 1 Aug. 1 chest containing 176 lb. Va.: 41 8c. England's Tobacco Trade in the Reign of Charles I. VMHB, V. 65, p. 442.

Edward Eppes certified that Daniel Epps, aged 81, died June 6, 1753. WMQ, V. 14, p. 3.

Elizabeth Eppes m. Henry Randolph, 1714, Chesterfield Co. VMHB, V. 33, p. 88

Elizabeth Eppes and Littlebury Hardyman, Marriage Bond, April 12, 1784. VMHB, V. 7, p. 355.

Francis Eppes of Prince George Co. was a Lt. in Byrd's (Second Va.) regiment, French and Indian War; Major, First Va. regiment, 1775; Col. Second Va., 1776, and died Dec. 20, 1776, leaving an only child Elizabeth Hill Eppes who married Thomas Woodlief. VMHB, V. 3, p. 397.

Francis Eppes, Capt. Oct. 4, 1668, 1980 acres, south side of James River on the south side of Appomattox River, adjoining lands Capt. Batts, Brooks, and Tatum, Baker. Patents issued Charles City Co. Book No. 6. WMQ, V. 13, p. 117.

Francis Epes m. Amey (Amly) Wilson, Amelia Co., Jan. 1800. WMQ, V. 16, p. 91.

Francis Eppes. Surveryed for Francis Eppes (mace-bearer) 110 acres, which with 186 acres granted to Thomas Williams, his father-in-law, are situated in Bedford Co. (original Surveys No.v, 1756) Bedford Co. Order Book, 1771. WMQ, V.8, p. 275.

Francis Epes. Charles City Patents (Book I, p. 537) During Regal Period. Capt. Francis Epes, May 29, 1638, 1700 acres east upon Bayly's Creek. WMQ, V. 9, p. 230.

Francis Eppes (Charles City Patents, Book No. 3, p. 219) Jan'y 23, 1653. 280 acres on the south side of James River, and on the south side of Appomattox River. Adj'on land of Capt. Batts, Walter Brooks, Nath. Tatum and_____. WMQ, V. 10, p. 26.

Francis Eppes, Capt. Hugh James had headrights with Capt. Francis Eppes. Patent Aug. 26, 1635. VMHB, V. 2.

Francis A. Eppes, son of Epes Robertson Eppes (Correction to page 251 of Francis Epes, His Ancestors and Descendants) Francis Alexander Eppes m. 1870-71. Elizabeth Walton Thrift, and had issue:
1. Margaret Eppes (1872-1932) m. Rev. Charles E. Johnson
2. Lois Ellen Eppes (d. 21 Oct. 1941) m. Robt. C. Thompson
3. Sarah Eppes (b. Jan. 1879) m. 24 Jan. 1906, Geo. W. Dunn
4. Mary Eliz. Eppes (twin of Sarah) m. John W. Thompson
5. Hamlin Eppes m. 1st, Ruth Wells; 2nd, Ruth Thrift
6. Lelia Eppes m. 1st J. F. Johnson; 2nd, W.B. Baird
7. Francis Eppes (d. 1 Mar. 1942) m. Grace Little
8. Benjamin Peebles Eppes m. Cora Andrews. VMHB, V. 51, p. 94.

Francis Eppes, Justice of Peace, Prince George Co., 1726. VMHB, V. 48, p. 149.

Francis Eppes, present comis'r among others Henrico Co. Court 1 Feb. 1669. VMHB, V. 12, p. 205.

Francis Epes, Capt. 226, Va. Quit Rent Rolls, Prince George Co. 1704. VMHB, V. 28.

Francis Epes of Nottoway Parish, Amelia Co. To son John Epes the plantation where I live, given me by my father, and also 200 acres bought of Henry Boston, also 104 acres called Gamblens, I purchased of Wm. Gamblin; but patented in my own name, also 397 acres adjoining, I purchased of Mr. Thomas Bowery, also 387 acres in Amelia to wife Mary. Dated 29 Jan. 1772; proved in Amelia Co. 24 Apr. 1789. Executors--Brother Peter Epes, Stephen Cocke, and Richard Jones, Jr., son of Col. Richard Jones. VMHB, V. 25, p. 405. [This differs from the fuller will abstract in Frances Epes, His Ancestors and His Descendants, pp. 108-109, citing Amelia Co. Will Book IV.]

Francis Eppes of Henrico. Justice 1710, appointed, March 1719-20, Trustee of town of Bermuda Hundred in place of deceased father. Member Burgesses 1712, 1713, 1714--Died 1734. Will 7 Nov. 1733, proved Henrico Dec. 1734. Wife Sarah, 980 acres; Richard 5,109 acres and one-half of land bought of Kennon; William 4,950 acres; Ann, 1,200 acres; Martha, remainder of land called Swan's Creek.

Francis Eppes m. Sarah_____, and had issue: Francis d. 1737, unmarried; William of Longfield, J.P. of Chesterfield 1744; Richard of Eppington, Chesterfield; Ann m. _____Harris; Martha m. 1st, Llewellen Eppes, 2nd, John Wayles (marriage contract, 1746, on record in Henrico). Francis Eppes was great grandson of Col. Francis Epes, the emigrant. VMHB, V. 33, p. 26.

Francis Epes appointed Sheriff for ensuing year. Va. Council Journ. 23 Apr. 1728. VMHB, V. 33, p. 14.

Francis Epes authorized to sell Longfield, held under the will of his great-grandfather, and instead to entail 400 acres in Chesterfield. VMHB, V. 7, p. 424.

Francis and Phoebe Epps--Mary 3/13/60; James 5/16/62; Francis 1/22/65; Thomas 11/6/67. Boddie, Colonel Surry, p. 41.

Francis Eppes. Mrs. Elizabeth Worsham Eppes d. 1678 m. 1st, Wm. Worsham; m. 2nd, Col. Francis Eppes of Henrico Co. Her will dated Sept 23, 1678, list Eppes children: William, Littlebury and Mary. Francis Eppes was her stepson. Her Worsham children were John, Charles, Mary, Eliz. m. Richard Kennon of "Conjurer's Neck." VMHB, V. 33, p. 185.

Francis Epes, member Co. Courts, Lunenburg, 1797-1799. Bell, Cumberland Parish, p. 222.

Francis Epps, 37, Farmer, b. Tenn; Sarah 26, b. N.C.--Sarah, 7; Mary C, 5; William 2 mo. (?), all born Miss. Tishomingo Co., Miss., 1850 Census.

Freeman Epes. Nottoway Court House was first located at Hendersonville. First Deputy Clerk's office was in a house in a yard at Windrow, later the home of Mr. Freeman Epes. The early Gentlemen Justices of Nottoway were . . . Freeman Epes. VMHB, V. 45, pp. 264-265.

George Eppes, Capt., of Prince George Co., m. in Richmond to Miss Hannah Roane of Charles City--Sept. 13, 1823. Marriage Notices from Family Visitor. VMHB.

Henry B. Eppes and Selena A. Bennett m. 9 Apr. 1842. Marriage Book I, Montgomery, Texas.

Hugh Epps, 27, b. Tenn.; Eliz., 28, b. N.C.--John, 11; Lucy, 8; Margaret, 7; Nancy,5; Wm. R., 3, all children born Tenn. Lincoln Co., Tenn., 1850 Census.

Irby (spelled Erby on roll) M.: 1 10/15, 1 15/20, 1 30/40; F.: 1 under 5; 1 10/15; 1 15/20; 1 30/40; 1 40/50. 1840 Census, Bedford Co., Tenn.

IRBY EPPS, 56, Farmer, b. Va.; Martha, 56, b. Va.--Francis, 27; Caroline, 25; Thomas, 20; Jackson, 17; Martha, 15, all born Tenn. Tishomingo Co., Miss., 1850 Census. Irby Epps, 66, b. Va. on 1860 Tishomingo Co., Miss., Census, with Thomas W. Mills, 28, b. N.C.; Mary, 24, b. Ga.--Sarah, 9; Mary, 8; Wm., 5; Margaret, 2; all born Miss.; and Lucinda Gibson, 29, b. Tenn.

John Epes, Lt. Col. 30 Sept. 1674, 2550 acres 3 R. 16 po. on the south side of the James River, Beg.g at the mouth of Gravelly Creek. Patents issued Charles City Co., Book No. 6. WMQ., V. 13, p. 116.

John Epes m. Jan. 1793, Martha Allen, Amelia Co. Marriage Bonds. WMQ. V. 16, p. 91.

John W. Eppes, age 18, registered William & Mary College 1831-32. Parent Martha B. Eppes, Langhornes Tavern. WMQ., V. 2,Ser. 2, p. 270.

John Epes of Nottoway Co., Will 26 Jan. 1816-7 Nov. 1816. To wife, Francis H. Epes--to children (not named). VMHB, V. 25, p. 405.

John Epes, Sen'r 530 Va. Quit Rent Rolls, Prince George Co.
John Epes 300 " " " " " " "
VMHB, V. 28, p. 330-31
John Epes 500 " " " " Charles City Co. VMHB, V. 31.

John C. Epes, member Lunenburg Courts 1832-1851. Bell, Cumberland Parish, p. 305

John Eppes of Eppesville, Prince George Co. m. Lucy Poythress. Henry Batte and Martha Ann Mason--13 children, one, Mary Virginia married John Eppes of Eppesville, VMHB, V. 7, p. 439.

John Epes and Mary Ann Wells 4 Nov. 1806, Nottowy Marriage Bond. Bell, Cumberland Parish.

John Epps No. 29, Capt. Richard Neilly's Co.--on Free Tithable List Bedford Co., Tenn. 1812. Ansearching News, April 1960, p. 31.

John E. Epps, 20, Med. Student, b. Miss. (With Thomas G. Beardine (?) 28, b. N.C.; J_____f., 28, b. Tenn.; Elizabeth, 71, b. N.C.) Tishomingo Co., Miss., 1860 Census.

John E. Epps, 31 (?) 21 (?), Farmer, b. Ala.; Mariah, 21, b. Ala.--Sarah, 2; Eli, 5 mos.,both born Miss.; Elizabeth, 63, b. N.C.. Tishomingo Co., Miss., 1870 Census.

James Eppes and John Bradley and Dancy Bradley, by James Eppes, their guardian, petition in regard to boundary line of Henrico and Hanover, May 23, 1774. From original in State Archives. VMHB, V. 13 pp. 36-37.

James Epps and Susanna Grigg, Jan. 21, 1788. Greenville Co., Va., Marriage Bonds. VMHB, V. 23, p. 427.

James Epps was among the members of Expedition organized in Bell and Brown Counties, Texas, in March 1858 to search for gold on the Pecos River. Geo. T. Tyler, The History of Bell County, p. 192.

James Eppes, 6 white. Sussex Census, 1782.

James Epps, 40, b. Tenn.; Nancy, 42, b. N.C.--Eliz.,13; James, 10; John,9; Savery (?), 7; Frances (f.) 6; Joseph, 1--all born Tenn. Lincoln Co., Tenn., 1850 Census.

Joel Eppes m. 18 Sept. 1782, Sussex, Lucy, dau. Banks Meachum. Boddie, Colonial Surry, p. 228.

Joel Eppes 0 white. Sussex Census 1782.

Joshua Epps, 41, b. Tenn.; Sarah, 27, b. Ky.--Daniel, 17; Wm., 16; John, 14; Mary, 13; Thomas, 12; Carrol, 10; Obadiah, 10; Martha, 8--all born Missouri. Butler County, Mo., 1850 Census.

Lewellyn (Lewellin) Eppes. "Some Notes on the Eppes Family," communicated by Dr. Christopher Johnston. WMQ, V. 24, pp. 143-144:

Samuel Demoville & Elizabeth, ux, heiress at law of Temple Eppes vs. Eppes. Temple Eppes died intestate in 1766 possessed of a considerable estate and leaving two orphan children, viz: Lewellin and Elizabeth Eppes. Peter Eppes (since dec'd) was administrator of said Temple and acted as guardian of his children, and dying in 1774 (sic!) left a will appointing William Royal his executor. Lewellin Eppes was possessed of land in Charles City Co. and by his will dated Sept. 11, 1755, devised it to his wife Angleica, who is now dead, with remainder to his son Peter. Jan. 7, 1761, Temple Eppes, elder brother of Peter gave bond to him not to disturb him the said Peter in the quiet possession of the River Plantation, devised to said Peter by his father, Lewellin Eppes, deceased. Said Peter Eppes, by will 29 March 1773, devised said plantation to his son Peter.

Lewellin Eppes of Westover Parish, Charles City Co., made his will September 11, 1755, which was proved March 5, 1758: He gave to his son Temple Eppes 12 slaves; to granddaughter Angelica Wilkinson; grandson Joseph Royall, son of Littlebury Royall; wife Angelica, the river plantation for life and then to son Peter Eppes, now a minor; to my four daughters, Eliza., Mary, Ann, Angleica. Wife Angelica executrux; witnesses Wm. Watkins, Jr., Richard Royall, Wm. Royall.

Will of Peter Eppes of Charles City Co., dated March 29, 1773 and proved July 7, 1773: to son Peter, plantation whereon I dwell called River Plantation--to son John Temple Eppes, to daughters Eliza and Angelica Eppes. Lapsed legacy left by my father Lewellin Eppes for which there is a suit pending in the General Court with my proportional part of the estate of my deceased father-in-law John Hardyman, one third to my son Peter and the remainder to my three children, John Temple, Elizabeth and Angelica Eppes--friends Wm. Royall, Sr., Wm. Royall, Jr., Stith Hardyman, executors. Witnesses James Hardyman, Wm. Hardyman, Jr. WMQ, V. 24, pp. 143-144.

Lewellin Epes, Clerk of Charles City, married an Angelica, heretofore unidentified. They had Temple, Peter, Angelica, Eliza, Mary and Ann. Peter Epes, the son had by his wife Ann Hardyman: Peter, John Temple, Eliza and Angelica Epes. The likelihood seems strong that Angelica Epes, Lewellin's wife,was a daughter of Anne Bray and Capt. Peter Temple, or possibly a granddaughter. VMHB, V. 64, p. 471.

Littlebury Eppes, Lt. Col., son of Col. Francis Eppes (1628-1678) and his second wife Elizabeth, widow of Wm. Worsham, was Lt. Col. Charles City Co.; a Justice 1699 et seq. VMHB, V. 49, p. 355.

Littlebury Eppes, coroner--also Clerk of Co. Court, 1726. VMHB, V. 48, p. 143.

Littlebury Epes, 1704 Va. Quit Rent Roll, Prince George Co. VMHB, V. 28; and on same for Charles City Co., 1704. VMHB, V. 31.

Lucy Eppes m. John Eppes of Eppesville. She was Lucy Poythress. WMQ, V. 15, Ser. 2, p. 72.

Martha Eppes m. John Wayles, and their dau. Martha Wayles m. Bathhurst Skelton Nov. 20, 1766. He died 30 Sept. 1768 (son John named in will). Martha Wayles m. 2nd, Thomas Jefferson, Jan. 1, 1772. WMQ. V. 7, p. 62

Martha Epes m. Jan. 16, 1782, Charles Irby. Amelia Co. She was sister of Freeman Epes. WMQ, V. 16, p. 206.

Martha Eppes chooses in Court Nathaniel Nance as guardian. Bedford Co. Order Book, 1771. WMQ, V. 8, p. 275.

Martha Bolling Eppes m. Col. Hanry Walker of Mecklinburg Co. Issue: Sally Walker b. 1790 m. Edmund Hall Vaughan of Mecklinburg Co. and went to Ky. and later Shelby Co., Tenn.; Jane Walker m. John Shaw Field. VMHB, V. 34, p.

Martha Epes, dau. of William Fitzgerald and Sarah Epes (his second wife was Catherine Ward, widow of Jones (?). Wm. Fitzgerald was son of Wm. Fitzgerald, who settled in Amelia in 1742 and m. Eliz. Irby. He was Major of a Va. Regt. during the Revolution, wounded at Guilford. Will 1790 of Francis Eppes to Wm. Fitzgerald in right of wife Sarah. 10 children. May 21, 1818. Nottoway Will Book 4, p. 146. WMQ, V. 17, Ser. 2.

Martha Epps, 67, Native of Ala. (Listed item 180, which includes J.S. Richards, 51; M.C. Richards, 25; M.A.M. Williams (f.), 1; & Martha Epps). Tishomingo Co., Miss., 1860 Census.

Mary Epps m. 1802 John Shands. VMHB, V. 66, p. 361.

Mary Eppes and Seaborn J. Bennett m. 22 June 1842. Marriage Book I, Montgomery Co., Texas.

Mary Eppes m. before 1865 John Hardyman d. 1712, a Justice of the Peace, Prince George Co. Mary was daughter of Col. Francis Eppes, Henrico Co. [Mary was probably the daughter of John Epes b. 1626, brother of the Col. Francis Eppes named.] VMHB, V. 7, p. 354.

Mary Eppes, dau of Peter Eppes m., prior to 1711, as second wife, Rev. George Robertson (licensed by Bishop Compton as a missionary to Va.; became minister of Bristol Parish in 1693 and held charge until his death in 1739.) Issue of this marriage: John m. Anne Royall; James; Elizabeth. VMHB, V. 32, p. 54.

Mandy Epps, 25, b. Tenn.(Listed with Wm. Grady, 50, b. S.C.; Martha, 45, b. Tenn.; Tabitha, 7, and William, 2, both born Miss.) Tishomingo Co., Miss., 1850 Census.

Martin Epps, 31, b. Tenn.; Erm____, 31, b. Ark.--Nancy, 12; Joshua, 10; Narcissus, 7; James, 2--all born Missouri. Butler Co., Mo., 1850 Census.

Obadiah Epps, 38, b. Tenn.; Delila, 34, b. Tenn.--Tabitha, 12; Matilda, 11; Newton, 8, Absolem, 6; Mary, 4; Nancy, 1--all born Missouri. Butler Co. Mo. 1850 Census.

Peter Eppes, age 16, registered William and Mary College 1832-33. Parent, Edmund Wilkins, Garyville, Prince George Co. WMQ, V. 2, Ser. 2, p. 270.

Peter Epes and his wife Martha C. Oliver (M. 7 April 1821) lived in 1820's in home called Walnut Hills, a short distance from Blackstone. VMHB, V. 44, p. 168.

Peter Eppes. Will 7 July 1773- 9 March 1774. To son Peter, land called River Plantation and five Negroes--to dau. Eliz. Eppes, five Negroes; refers to legacy left by his father Lewellin Eppes; to dau. Angelica Eppes, five Negroes; refers to father-in-law, Mr. John Hardyman, deceased; son, John Temple Eppes. Charles City Court Records. VMHB, V. 23, p. 86.

Peter Epes, member Lunenburg Co. Courts 1799-1808. Bell, Cumberland Parish, p. 223.

Peterson Irby [P.I.], 42, Farmer, b. Va.; Jane, 33, b. Ky.--John A., 16, b. Tenn.; James,14, b. Tenn.; John L., 13, b. Tenn.[he was son of Jane by her first marriage to ____Lyons.] John A. and James P. and a daughter Mary who m. a Nichols and moved to Texas were the children of Peterson Irby Epps by his first wife Abigail Allen] Thomas, 11; William, 9; Nancy, 7; Marion, 4; Sarah, 3 mos.--all born Miss. Page 149, Tishomingo Co., Miss., Census, 1860.

Peter Epes, 81, on Pensioners Census for Rev. Service as Returned Under the Act for Taking the Sixth Census in 1840, State of Va. (Copy by W.S. Morton), Dinwiddie Co. WMQ, V. 16, pp. 534 ff.

Richard Eppes and Sarah Mathis, Nov. 22, 1795. Marriage Bonds, Brunswick Co., Va. VMHB, V. 28, p. 167.

Richard Epes. In will of Richard Epes of Bermuda Hundred, dated May 20, 1760, we read: "I give to my said son Richard Henry Epes and his heirs my lot in the town of Gatesville and one silver tankard, one dozen silver spoons and two silver salts, to be purchased by my executors and marked with the family arms. WMQ,V.8, p. 129.

Richard Eppes. Abstracts of Va. Land Patents. Charles City was on the site of the present City Point in Prince George Co. Most of the land around it is owned by the family of the late Dr. Richard Eppes. The land descended from the first proprietor, Capt. Francis Eppes or Epes, making the ownership 262 years, the oldest in Va., and probably the oldest in the U.S. VMHB, V. 7 (1899), p. 190.

Sarah Epes, dau. Col. Peter Epes, m. Thomas Peterson. No children. WMQ, V.2, p. 4.

Sarah Eppes, dau. Col. Francis Eppes, m. Col. William Poythress b. 1695 d. June 18, 1763. Issue: Joshua Poythress m. Peachy, and their son, William Poythress m. Mary Gillam, whose son Patrick Henry Poythress m. Elizabeth Eppes. VMHB, V. 7, pp. 71-72.

Savery (?) Epps, 68, b. N.C.; Elizabeth, 65, b. Va.--Margaret, 14; William, 14; both born Tenn. Lincoln Co.,Tenn.,1850 Census.

Spencer Epps, 25, b. N.C.; Nancy, 22, b. Tenn.; Mary, 1, b. Tenn. McNairy Co., Tenn., 1850 Census.

Sarah Epps, native of Knox Co., Tenn., m. Richard Price, native of Knox Co., Tenn. Came to Miss. in 1838, settling 3 miles northwest of what is now Booneville. Her brother Thomas Eppes came from Knox Co. at the same time. Dr. Daniel T. Price was their son. Goodspeed (Miss.) Vol. II, p. 618.

Sarah Eppes, dau. Col. Francis Eppes, m. Col. William Poythress, son of John Poythress, the son of Maj. Francis Poythress (Justice of Charles City, 1677) who m. Rebecca_____. Their children were; William Poythress, County Lt., Prince George Co., 1779; Joshua Poythress m. ____Peachy and had issue--Joshua m. #1780 Elizabeth Robertson and had Susan who m. John V. Wilcox of Petersburg; Elizabeth m. John Cocke; Susan Ann b. 1776 d. 1799 m. David Maitland of Blandford. WMQ, V. 15.

Susanna Irby Epes and John Paterson 1796. Nottoway Co., Rev. John Cameron's Registers, Bristol.

Thomas Eppes m. Kate Williams, Amelia Co., 23 Dec. 1788. WMQ, V.16, p. 90.

Thomas Epes (Eppes) m. Frances B. Jones. Sm'l Scott. August 1814. WMQ., V. 16, p. 91.

Thomas Eppes and Polly, dau. James Harwood, 7 May 1805. Marriage Bond, Husting's Court Records, Richmond, Va. VMHB, V. 34, p. 166.

Thomas A. Epps, during the Civil War, operated a tanyard at Fine Spring, some seven miles north of Belton at the head of a canyon which runs into Leon River below the mouth of Cedar Creek. He had 10 or 12 vats--treated 300 hides and many small pelts, had five or six cabins of cedar logs for men and families. George T. Tyler, The History of Bell Co. [Texas], p. 238

Thomas Eppes and Caroline E. Hatcher m. 9 April 1842. Marriage Book I, Montgomery, Texas.

Travis Epes, Col., of Fancy Hill, stood almost alone against secession at Nottoway Court on April 7, 1861. Col. Epes always wore a tall beaver hat and Prince Albert coat. He said that he had five sons who would have to go to war. His brother Freeman took him to task. VMHB, V. 45, p. 267.

William Epes, Jr., Justice of Peace, Prince George Co., 1726. VMHB, V. 48, p. 149.

William Epps and Hetty Chapman, May 5, 1804. Greenville Co. Marriage Bonds. VMHB, V. 23, p. 427.

William Epes, 633 1/2, Va. Quit Rent Rolls, Prince George Co. 1704
William Epes, Sr., 750 " " " " " " " "
William Epes, Sheriff " " "
VMHB, V. 28.

William Epes, Sr. Will proved April 1727, Prince George Co. Son Francis, land he lived on; son William, land at Gravely Run; dau. Mary Bevil, dau. Sarah Epes, wife Sarah. Wife and son Francis, executors. Inventory by William Epes. VMHB, V. 29, p. 100.

William Epes, his wife, and son Peter, lived on the Eastern Shore of Va. in 1624. VMHB, V. 13, p. 397.

William P. Epes, member Lunenburg Co. Courts, 1837-1851. Bell, Cumberland Parish, p. 317.

William E. Epps is listed in Register of Military Appointments 1841-48 (Mexican War). Goodspeed (Miss.) Vol. I, p. 144.

William Dandridge Epes--pamphlet "Trial of William Dandridge Epes for the Murder of Francis Adolphus Muir" (Petersburg, J. M. H. Brunet, Reporter, 1849.)

William Epps, born near Ashford [Eng.], was Sir Nicholas Tufton's London Co. agent in Virginia and was appointed by him to be Capt. of Smith's Hundred. . . "A mad ranting fellow." Tufton bought out interest of Anthony Irby in the Co.
Note: The Epps or Epes family was well known in East Kent and was particularly associated with the town of Lyd where some members held the office of Jurat. William himself was the son of John Epps a Jurat of Lydd and later of Ashford whose will (K.A.O. P. R.C. 17/67/340) was proved in 1627. In this document a clause relating to the sale of his tenement after his widow's death left the remainder to his sons: John, William, Francis, Peter, and Edward "or to soe many of them as shall be then livinge within the realm of England."

Epps was perhaps typical of the younger and wilder element interested in Colonial development. Almost on arrival he killed a certain Capt. Stalling in a drunken brawl, but he survived the charge of murder and Governor Yeardley wrote, "I am sorry for Capt. Epps in regard he is a proper young man, and recommended to me by Sir Nicholas Tufton for whose sake I desired to do him all the furtherance I could."

Two of William Epps's brothers, Francis and Peter, were also in the colony of Virginia, but the latter was sent home in 1624 for Popery. William, on the other hand, remained in the colony until at least 1633, but although holding office as Capt. of Smith's Hundred and later as the commander of the Plantation of Accomack, he seems to have been frequently involved in legal matters not always reflecting credit on himself. By 1633 he was associated

with the Island of St. Christopher but had probably returned to his birthplace in Kent by 1640.

William Epps's widow, Margaret m. a Bradshaw of Winchester. Her sister was a Mrs. Harthawaye. From an article on the Tufton Manuscripts and the Virginia Connection by Dr. Felix Hull, Eng., Archivist to the Kent County Council. VMHB, V. 65, p. 316.

William Epps 35, farmer, b. Tenn.; Mary, 20, b. Tenn.; Robert, 8; John, 7; Daniel, 6; Sarah, 4--all born Tenn. 1860 Census, Bedford Co., Tenn. p. 87

William Epps, 23, farmer, b. Tenn.; wife, Francis, 25, b. Tenn; Martha, 2, b. Tenn. 1860 Census, Bedford Co., Tenn. p. 165.

Wyatt Epps, 53, b. Va. (Innkeeper); Mary, 50, b. N.C.; Sarah, 20; Wyatt, 19; William, 29; F___, 20; Mary, 11; Ialia (Lelia?) C., 6--all born Tenn. 1850 Census, Marshall Co., Miss..

Isham Eppes, John Eppes, Joshua Wynne signed test as commissioned officers of the Militia Mar. 13, 1738; on 29 April Peter Woodlief sworn officer, Prince George Co., Va., Records. VMHB, V. 4, p.277.

James Polk Epps b. 11/14/1846 d. Dec. 31, 1910. Enlisted Lowndes Co. in Co. A, 4th Bn., Mississippi Cavalry (Roddy's) CSA on 12/17/1861; discharged 5/4/1865.

John Allen Epps b. 1844. Served Co. D, 32nd Miss Regt., CSA.

Peter Epes and Rebecca Cross, 15 Feb. 1798, Lunenburg
Francis Eppes and Sarah G. Williams, 26 Sept. 1799. Rev. John Cameron's Register, Bristol.

Richard Epes and Martha G. Williams 10 July 1800, Nottoway Co.
John Epes and Mary Anne Wells 4 Nov. 1806, Nottoway Co. Rev. John Cameron's Register, Bristol.

Elizabeth Worsham Eppes' daughter Mary Worsham m. Richard Lygon. WMQ., V. 16, p. 312.

Wills--Mary Eppes, 1772; Peter Eppes, 1773 [Charles City]
Richard Eppes, 1762 [Chesterfield]
Francis Eppes, 1734; Francis Eppes, 1737; Sarah Eppes, 1748 [Henrico]
John Eppes, 1790 [Lunenburg]
Daniel Eppes, 1753, and inventory for Daniel Eppes, Jr. [Southhampton]
James Eppes, 1791 [Sussex]
Edward Epps, 1780 [Sussex]
Inventories--John Eppes, 1793 [Halifax]
Francis Epps, 1778 [Brunswick]
Amy Epes, 1791 [Prince George Co.] Torrence, Virginia Wills and Administrations.

John Eppes, Mar. 18, 1746 (Military Services in the Revolution)
Peter Eppes, his son
William, Peter's son --William, James, Martha, Mollie
Nancy " dau. From Mrs. Frierson's record, Peter, Daniel
Polly " " (brothers) and a cousin Travis Epps left Va. together. Peter to N.C.; Daniel, S.C.; Travis, Miss.

The Eppes Lineage and Arms, by Jane Griffith Keys, 1907, continued by Charles Fugate Eppes, February 1934:

Richard Eppes (1715-1765) m. Martha Bolling

Francis Eppes of Eppington (1747-1808)

Martha Eppes, daughter of Francis and Sarah Eppes (1712-1748), married first her cousin, Llewellyn Eppes, he dying in 1743, and in 1746 she married as his second wife John Wayles, Esq. (1715-1773). By his previous marriage John Wayles was father of two daughters: Elizabeth Wayles who married in 1770, Francis Eppes of Eppington, Chesterfield Co., and Tabitha, who married in 1773, Henry Skipworth of Cumberland Co. Mr. Wayles by his second marriage with Martha Eppes, had only one daughter Martha Wayles who married in 1772 Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States. The only surviving issue of this marriage were two daughters: Martha Jefferson (1772-1836) who married in 1790, her cousin, Thomas Mann Randolph, member of Congress and Governor of Virginia. Maria (1778-1804) who married in 1797, her first cousin, John Wayles Eppes (1773-1823), who was the only son of Francis and Elizabeth Wayles Eppes of Eppington.

Susan Eppes (Epes), sixth child of Col. Peter Epes and Mary Poythress, married John Eppes, who was one of the Hopewell Eppes, and had issue : John Daniel, Susan

John Eppes of Eppesville married first, Lucy Poythress of Banchester, no issue; married second, Hannah Roane of Charles City Co. and had issue: John William of Epesville; James Roane, died young; Elizabeth Frances, died young. John William Eppes married Mary Virginia Batte, daughter of John Henry Batte of Wood Lawn, and had issue:
Virginia Elizabeth, died young; Virginia Elizabeth m. Col. Joseph P. Minetree (Col. 41st Va., C.S.A.) and had issue, Mary Virginia m. Dr. H.B. Hollifield of Georgia; Louisa Gibson m. Mr. George Evans of Alexandria; John Eppes; Joseph Powhatan; Martha Batte; Elizabeth Eppes; James Lawrence; George McPhail; Claudia Hains; Henry Batte and Robert Hill, twins, died in infancy.

During the Revolutionary War, Edward and William Eppes came to Tennessee from Virginia, and Richard Epps came to Tennessee from North Carolina several years later, and all settled in Knox Co. near Mascot.

Edward Eppes married Sallie Cross in Knox Co. Aug. 27, 1804. No other records are known.

John Eppes, son of William Eppes (and from the best information that we have now was grandson of Lt. William Eppes (2nd Lt. 14th Virginia Regt., Nov. 20, 1776. 1st Lt. Aug. 30, 1777, transferred to 10th Virginia Regt. Sept. 14, 1778. Capt. Lt. 1780, retiring Feb. 12, 1781) and he married Betsie L. Davis and had issue: William Eppes b. Sept. 28, 1817 died July 6, 1903 m. 1st, Lucy Jane Evans, May 2, 1843. She was born July 4, 1824 and died Oct. 19, 1857. William Eppes m. 2nd Matilda Garret Dickinson Evans, who was a sister to his first wife, on Feb. 2, 1859, and she died March 1892. There were no children by the second marriage.

Issue of William Eppes and Lucy Jane Evans:
1. Edward Elijah Eppes b. April 14, 1844 d. Mar. 14, 1906.
2. Sarah Eppes b. Aug. 6, 1846 d. 1920 m. Dr. James A. Day.
3. Mary Eppes b. July 18, 1848 d. Mar. 31, 1850
4. Matilda Eppes b. April 11, 1852 d. April 2, 1914 m. Thomas R. Shoemaker.
5. Infant son died 1854
6. Charles Eppes b. Aug. 15, 1855 d. Dec. 26, 1905 m. Alice Gibson

Edward Elijah Eppes m. Kate Loucinda Fugate at Tazewell, Tenn., Nov. 26, 1866. She was born Sept 14, 1848 d. Dec. 21, 1932. Their issue: Charles Fugate Eppes, b. Nov. 26, 1867; William Henly Eppes b. Jan. 26, 1870 m. Vina Francisco, Tazewell, Tenn.; Edward Clarence Eppes b. Dec. 12, 1871 m. Bunah Gibson, Los Angeles, Calif.; Walter Evans Eppes b. Dec. 24, 1873 m. Collotta McCoy, Knoxville, Tenn.; Sallie Matilda Eppes b. Jan. 18, 1876 m. Thomas D. Arnold, Greenville, Tenn.; Lucy Jane Eppes b. Mar. 16, 1878 m. 1st, William A. Owens, LaFollette, Tenn., 2nd, William Crudgington, Knoxville, Tenn.; Elizabeth Evans Eppes b. Mar. 10, 1888 d. June 13, 1925 m. John McFarland.

(Among other children of John Eppes, son of William Eppes) and his wife Betsie L. Davis were Sarah Elizabeth Eppes and Martha Eppes (Carter)

Charles Fugate Eppes m. Hattie Roberts (Welsh descent) Jan. 16, 1895. She was born in Elmira, New York, Jan. 28, 1873. Their issue:
Clarence Edward Eppes b. Dec. 10, 1895 m. Mary Francis Gilbert, Ga.
Ethel Elizabeth Eppes b. Oct. 30, 1897
Ella Loucile Eppes b. April 4, 1905
Charles Fugate Eppes, Jr., b. Mar. 19, 1911
Hattie Roberts Eppes b. Dec. 12, 1916

Col. William Epps, for many years in the Real Estate business in Knoxville, was the son of Richard and Armenia Epps. He was born in Knox Co., near Mascot, in 1852 and d. Oct. 8, 1924. Never married. He had a brother Abner and the following sisters, Mrs. Inez Walker, Mrs. Allie Skaggs, Mrs. Carrie Roberts, Mrs. Georgia Roberts, Mrs. Elizabeth McMillan, Miss Bell Epps, Miss Love Epps, and Mrs. J.L. Hodges.

[The little booklet has some early Eppes notes, but the material is contained more fully in Francis Epes, His Ancestors and Descendants and the lines of lineage in the latter are more reliable.]

****

The Eppes were among the most distinguished families of Virginia, and were prominent during the 17th and the whole of the 18th Centuries in Henrico, Charles City, Prince George, and Chesterfield. There were three Col. Francis Eppes in succession in Henrico from 1650 to 1734, the first of the name having been a member of the Governor's Council in 1652. In Charles City Co. Littlebury Eppes was frequently Burgess, and members of the family were the Clerks and Sheriffs of the County repeatedly from 1707 to 1770. In Prince George they held the same offices repeatedly during the same period, as well as that of Burgesses. Francis Eppes of Prince George was Col. of the 2nd Va. Regt. in the Revolution. They were also prominent in Chesterfield and Nottoway. VMHB, V. 4, p. 330.

Old Homes and Families in Nottoway, by W.R.Turner (Blackstone, Va. 1950):

Nottoway Co. was taken from Amelia Co. in 1788, Amelia having been formed from Prince George Co. in 1734.

BELLEFONTE, east of Blackstone. Capt. Richard Jones m. Elizabeth Epes, dau. of Major John Epes on Nov. 17, 1818.
Issue: Capt. John E. Jones m. Sarah Bouldin (or Bolling
Joesph A. Jones m. Mary Frances Irby
Eleanor Jones m. Dr. Algernon Epes Campbell
Sallie Jones m. Dr. Reps Connelley
Capt. Alexander Baxter Jones m. Fanny V. Dyson
Lucy Jones m. _____Anderson and moved to Mo.
Katherine Jones m. Crawley Jones of Old Homestead in Nottoway, as his second wife.

Capt. Richard Jones was a lawyer and an officer of the War of 1812. He was the son of Major Richard Jones of the Poplars by his second wife, the widow Nicholson, nee Fletcher, sister of Capt. James Fletcher of Somerset. p. 68.

EPESTON, on the Greenhill road. Dr. William Jordan Harris, of Powhatan Co., m. Helen Epes
Issue: Major Peter Epes Harris--never married
Capt. James Madison Harris m. Lunette Phillips of Ky.
Carrie Harris m. John Fitzgerald of Nottoway
Helen Harris m. George Watts of Florida
Martha Harris--never married. p. 74

ABBEVILLE. 1. Theoderick Bland m. Anne Bennett, dau. of Richard Bennett, Gov. of the Colony.
2. Richard Bland m. Mary Swan m. 2nd, Elizabeth Randolph, dau. of Col. Wm. Randolph of Turkey Island.
3. Richard Bland, II, son of second marriage, m. Anne Poythress.
4. Peter Bland m. Judith Booker
5. Edward Bland who settled Abbeville in 1794 m. Rebecca Jones, day. of Batte Jones of Falkland in Nottoway.
6. William Richard Bland m. Betty Irby, dau. of Wm. Blunt Irby m. 2nd, Matilda Epes and had Edward; Mona m. Mr. Paisley; Maria, Emma, and William.
pp. 75-76

THE ACRE. Dr. Henry Edwin Shore, son of Dr. John Shore, II, m. 1st, Eliza Eppes Ward, dau. of Henry Ward and Anne Branch of Dinwiddie, m. 2nd, Anne Catherine Scott, nee Epes.

Richard Epes (Clerk) who m. Agnes Batte also lived here at one time.

Isaac Epes m. Rosalie Beverley, once lived at Doolittle on Greenwood road. p.80.

BLOOMFIELD. Col. Isham G. Lundy m. Mary Epes Jones, dau. of Maj. Peter Branch Jones and sister to Elizabeth Branch Jones who m. Col. Travis Epes of Fancy Hill.

Mrs. Frances Epes and her daughters, Georgina, Fannie, Sarah, and Ellen lived at Bloomfield until 1875. p. 81.

SILENT SHADES. Built by Abner Osborne. Later the home of Richard Osborne who m. Sarah Epes of Bloomfield. Richard Osborne served Co.E., 3rd Va. Cav., CSA.

FANCY HILL. Col. Travis Harris Epes b. Oct. 29, 1807 d. Jan. 10, 1876. m. Elizabeth Branch Jones b. Sept. 14, 1813 d. Nov. 6, 1875
Issue:
John Freeman Epes b. May 17, 1830 d. Sept. 12, 1846.
Branch Jones Epes b. Aug. 13, 1832 d. Nov. 11, 1911 m. Lulu May Doyle Oct. 12, 1886.
Travis Edwin Epes b. July, 1834 d. Jan., 1904. m. Anna Maria Fitzgerald Nov. 16, 1860.
Julia Mathews Epes b. Mar. 16, 1836 d. May 1, 1845.
Theodore Almonte Epes b. Apr. 19, 1838 d. Apr. 4, 1856.
Hamlin Harris Epes b. Jan 19, 1840 d. Mar. 9, 1899. Unmarried.
Frances Elizabeth Epes b. Mar. 21, 1842 Killed by lightning June 25, 1874 m. Richard Sothern Shreve Oct. 5, 1865 Killed same time.
Peter Batte Epes b. Aug. 12, 1844 d. Dec. 7, 1928 m. Ulalia Scott.
Martha Wilmuth Epes b. Jul. 28, 1846 d. Jan. 15, 1925 m. John Segar Hardaway may 2, 1866.
John Mathews Epes b. Nov. 29, 1848 d. Feb. 15, 1927 m. Laura French.
Watkins Leigh Epes b. Dec. 14, 1850 d. Nov. 15, 1928. Unmarried.
Mary Jones Epes b. Aug. 6, 1852 d. Apr. 3, 1934 m. Dr. Daniel Horace Hardaway oct. 5, 1868.

Col. Travis Epes was son of Major John Epes and Francis Harris Campbell and grandson of Col. Francis Epes, Jr. who first settled in Nottoway. pp. 82-84.

CHEATHAMS--once owned by Dr. Algie Epes. p. 85

FALKLAND. Peter Branch Jones, son of Batte Jones and Margaret Ward, m. Martha Epes and lived here. John Epes, a son of Col. Travis Epes also made it his home. pp. 85-86

WINDROW. Capt. Richard Jones and his wife Elizabeth Epes, sister of Thomas Freeman Epes are buried here.
Thomas Freeman Epes, son of Maj. John Epes and Francis Harris Campbell b. Oct. 26, 1814 d. Feb. 2, 1897 m. Jacqueline Segar Hardaway m. 2nd Rebecca Dupuy, no children.
Issue by 1st wife:
James F. Epes m. Rebecca Poague
Freeman Epes m. Rebecca Robinson
John Segar Epes m. Fannie Washington Epes
Theodorick Pryor Epes m. Joanna Tyler Spencer He was Pres. minister in Nottoway from 1891 until his death in 1911.
Fanny Epes, never married.

Thomas Freeman Epes, brother of Col. Travis Epes of Fancy Hill. p. 89.

Children of Rev. Theodorick Pryor Epes and Joanna Tyler Spencer were: Robert Jouett Epes d. young
James Fletcher Epes who went to Ark. m. Kate Wooten
Louis Spencer Epes m. Julia Bagley, dau. of Isham Trotter Bagley and Sudie Seay. He was b. 1882 d. 1935 p. 91

HIGH PEAK. Home of John Segar Epes, son of Thomas Freeman Epes and Jacqueline Hardaway of Windrow, m. Fannie Washington Epes. High Peak was named for the home of Col. Peter Epes in Prince George Co., from whom Mrs. Epes was descended. She was the dau. of Francis Washington Epes and Susan Doswell, nee Beverley. Francis Washington Epes was the son of Peter Epes and Rebecca Epes. Peter was the son of Col. Peter Epes of High Peak, whose wife was Mary Poythress.

Issue of John Segar and Francis Washington Epes:
Francis Washington Epes, d. unmarried
T. Freeman m. Agnes Sturgis
Fannie Harris Epes m. Benham Morris
John Segar Epes d. unmarried
Rebecca Dupuy Epes m. W. Moncure Cravatt
Theodorick Pryor Epes, never married
Mary Epes m. Farley Rainey pp. 92-93

THE OLD PLACE. First settlement of the Epes family in Nottoway. On the road by Frank's Shop to Nottoway Court House.

Francis Epes of Causons patented land here in 1735. Francis Epes of Causons lived in the Parish of Martins Brandon in Prince George Co. (on Appomattox River on the east side of Causon's Creek, near where the National Cemetery at Hopewell is now).

Francis Epes of Causons m. Sarah Hamlin and was living at Causons as early as 1722. This was part of the 1700 acres granted to Capt. Francis Epes, the immigrant, August 26, 1635. Francis Epes of Causons settled his son Francis Epes, Jr. in this place.

Francis Epes, Jr. d. 1789 m. Mary Williams, dau. of Thomas Williams and Rachel Freeman. Rachel Freeman was a daughter of John Freeman of Wellesley, Glouchestershire, England.

In addition to this 400 acres Col. Francis Epes, Jr., purchased 1452 acres from Thomas Bowery of the island of St. Christopher's, which was part of the 2700 acres patented by Isham Epes, a brother of Francis Epes of Causons, both of whom were members of the House of Burgesses from Prince George Co.

Issue.

Col. Freeman Epes b. #1750 m. 1780 Jane Wynn, dau. John and Susanna Wynn. Two daus.: Sarah b. Mar. 23, 1793 d. Nov. 26,1833 and Martha, widow of Peter Branch Jones. These daus. were the 1st and second wives of Dr. Archibald Campbell.

Major John Epes m. Rachel Williams, dau. of Thomas R. Williams and had issue: John, Mary m. Col. Bartlett P. Todd; Rachel; Grace m. Col. Wm. B. Cowan.

Major John Epes m. 2nd, Francis Harris Campbell, Jan. 21, 1802, and had issue: Elizabeth m. Capt. Richard Jones, Nov. 17, 1818; Frances m. Dec. 21, 1832 as 2nd wife, Dr. Theodorick Pryor; Travis Harris m. Elizabeth Branch Jones; Thomas Freeman b. Oct. 26, 1814 d. Feb. 2, 1897 m. Jacqueline Segar Hardaway m. 2nd, Rebecca Dupuy.

Thomas Freeman Epes'
1/son James F. Epes m. Rebecca Poague of Rockbridge Co. had issue: Dr. James Poague Epes d. unmarried; Jacqueline Segar Epes d. unmarried; Margaret Dupuy Epes m. Richmond Francis Dillard; Freeman John, d. unmarried; Wilfred Grigsby Epes m. Gladys Hethorn of Lunenburg Co.; Sallie Wilson Epes m. William A. Crinkley of Warrenton, N.C.; Rebecca Fletcher Epes. pp. 93-96

OAKWOOD, near the Old Place. Freeman Epes, son of Thomas Freeman Epes of Windrow and bro. of James F. Epes, m. Rebecca Robinson. Issue: Allen Epes m. Inez Lambert; Edward Clack m. Alice Hutcherson; Travis Freeman, unmarried; Frances Bland Epes m. Breck Moss; John Segar Epes, died young; Henry Burwell Epes, unmarried; M. Dillard Epes m. Elizabeth Fairbanks and m. 2nd, Pearl Irby; Harris Hardaway Epes m. Lillian Mason; William Robinson Epes m. Alice Madigan; Jacqueline Segar Epes m. Walter Devaney, Jr.; Campbell Fletcher Epes m. Dorothy Watkins. pp. 97-98

Dr. Jethro Meriwether Hurt m. Virginia Irby, dau. of Wm. Blunt Irby Seven children, one dau., Virginia Hurt b. Aug. 16, 1869 d. Jan. 14, 1949 m. Norman Epes. pp. 100-101.

John Lucas Irby, Sr. m. Arianna Williams, dau. David G. Williams Issue; John L. Irby, Jr. m. Fanny Betty Irby, dau. Capt. Richard Irby; and Mary Elizabeth Poythress Irby m. Col. Joseph Cabell of Danville, killed Civil war, and 2nd, Thomas W. Epes. p. 101.

Edmund Irby, son of Wm. Irby who came to Nottoway from Sussex, m. Frances Briggs Lucas and had issue: William, Elizabeth, Jane, Edmund, John Lucas, Benjamin, Richard and Frances Eliza. pp.105-106.

Richard Irby, son of Edmund above, m. Virginia Fitzgerald p. 107.

David G. Williams, son of Thomas Roper Williams of Nottoway m. Mary Epes Poythress Doswell, dau. of Major John Doswell of Cedar Grove. p. 110.

VERMONT. On Stingy Lane Road. Was home of Capt. Richard Jones whose wife was Elizabeth Epes. He was in War of 1812. p. 111.

CEDAR GROVE. Built by Maj. John Doswell m. Mary Poythress Epes, Dau. Peter Epes of High Peak, Prince George Co.
Issue: John Doswell, died young man
Frances Susan Doswell m. Henry Stanard Beverley m. 2nd, Francis Washington Epes, son of Peter Epes and Rebecca Cross, who were married Feb. 15, 1798, and a grandson of Peter Epes of High Peak, Prince George Co.
Children by 1st marriage were: Robert Beverley m. Va. Epes McCormick; Martha Anne Beverley m. Hatchett; Rosa Beverley m. Isaac Epes.
Children by second marriage (date Sept. 10, 1839): Emmett Epes m. Prudence McGee; Norman Epes m. Virginia Hurt; Fannie Washington Epes m. John Segar Epes. pp. 124-125.

Mary Elizabeth Poythress Williams, dau. of David C. Williams and Martha Bland, m. Samuel Epes of Battle View. p. 126.

WHETSTONE. Dr. Joseph Addison Jones, son of Capt. Richard Jones of Bellefonte and Elizabeth Epes m. Mary Frances Irby, dau. of William Blunt Irby.
Issue: James Fletcher Jones m. Prudence Epes m. 2nd Annie Katherine Jones.
Almont Epes Jones m. Alma Roberts
Edward Martin Jones m. Lucy Ovid Williams
Walter Irby m. Sue Betts Jones
Baxter Jones d. young

John Crawley Jones m. Ethel Turner
Richard Blunt Jones m. Bessie Blanton
Marion Francis Jones d. young
Elizabeth Irby Jones m. Poythress Roper Epes
(Dr. Joseph Addison Jones m. Mary Frances Irby June 18, 1856)
pp. 129.

BATTLE VIEW. Capt. Thomas Epes, son of Col. Francis Epes, Jr. of The Old Place and grandson of Francis Epes of Causons. John Freeman Epes, son of Capt. Thomas Epes, m. Mary Anne Scott, dau. of Samuel Scott and their son Samuel Epes m. Mary Elizabeth Poythress Williams Mar. 26, 1856 and had issue: Lilburn Bland Epes, never married; Anne Epes, d. age 14; John David Epes, never married; Samuel Freeman m. Mrs. McAden, no children; Vivian Lee Epes m. Mrs. Taylor and had one daughter; Harrison Bland Epes m. Bena Haskins and had 3 daughters; Martha Williams Epes m. Irby Moncoure and had 3 sons and 3 daughters; Poythress Roper Epes m. Bessie Jones and had one son and one daughter.

Samuel Epes m 2nd, Elizabeth Adams Maben, widow of Robert David Maben of Amelia, and had one son Richard Adams Epes m. Netta Tuggle, dau. of Richard Wilfred Tuggle of the Grove.
pp. 134-135.

WALNUT HILL. Settled by Col. Richard Epes, son of Col. Peter Epes of High Peak, Prince George Co., m. Martha Greenhill Williams, dau. Thomas Roper Williams of Nottoway, Mar. 10, 1800.
Peter Epes, son of Richard, m. Martha C. Oliver April 7, 1821.
Issue: Richard Epes m. Agnes Batte
Isaac O. Epes m. Rosalie Beverley
Andrew J., unmarried; Helen Epes m. Dr. William J. Harris
Matilda Epes m. William Bland pp. 136-137.

POPLAR HILL. Built by Capt. Thomas Epes, son of Col. Francis Epes, Jr., of The Old Place. Capt. Thomas Epes m. Catherine Williams m. 2nd, the widow of Archer Jones.
Richard Epes, son of the second marriage, m. Fannie Dunn and had son named Archer Epes. p. 137

Richard Wilfred Tuggle m. Clara Vass Oct., 1867. A daughter, Lucy Lanetta m. 1st, Dr. Richard Ashley Epes. p. 139

Dr. Daniel Hardaway m. Sallie Jones. His son Horace Hardaway m. his cousin Sallie Ann Hardaway and had issue:
Harvie Hardaway m. Sue Epes and lived at Cedar Hill after The War.
Richard Hardaway m. Sallie Jones
Dr. Daniel Hardaway m. Mary Jones Epes
John Segar Hardaway m. Martha Wilmuth Epes.
Margaret Barrett Hardaway m. Wesley C. Irby
Sallie Hardaway m. Patrick Fitzgerald pp. 139-140

d. 1771----------

William Fitzgerald/of Leinster m. Elizabeth Irby (He was the son of John Fitzgerald of Prince George Co. who married Elizabeth Poythress)
William Fitzgerald, II, m. Sarah Epes, a sister of Maj. John Epes. After her death he m. Catherine Crawley Jones, who was the

first the widow Ward and then the widow Jones.
William Fitzgerald and Sarah Epes had ten children:
Dr. John Fitzgerald m. Louisa Jones
Francis Fitzgerald m. Fannie Jones, dau, of Daniel Jones
William Fitzgerald; Thomas Fitzgerald m. Anne Roper Williams
Robert Fitzgerald d. 1837; Rev. Freeman Fitzgerald m. Eliz. Irby
Sarah Fitzgerald m. Benjamin Ward, Jr.; Elizabeth Fitzgerald m. Littleberry Jones.
Mary Anne Fitzgerald m. William Booth; Martha Fitzgerald m. Hamlin Epes. pp. 141-142.

THE CASTLE. Francis Fitzgerald, brother of William Fitzgerald of Leinster (Justice 1798) m. 1st, Mary Epes, sister of his bro.'s wife and m. 2nd, Kate Ward and their daughter Fannie Fitzpatrick m. Rev. Theodorick Pryor; Mary Fitzpatrick never married.

Edwin Epes, son of Col. Travis Epes of Fancy Hill, m. Nannie Fitzgerald, the dau. of William Fitzgerald III of Leinster, whose father William Fitzgerald,II, of Leinster was a Rev. soldier. pp. 142-143.

Dr. Theodorick Pryor m. 1st, Lucy Atkinson, dau. of Roger Atkinson of Chesterfield Co. and had Roger A. Pryor and Lucy Pryor.
He married 2nd, Frances Epes, sister of Thomas Freeman Epes of Windrow, Dec. 21, 1832 and had: Frances m. Thomas Campbell; Nannie m. George Jones; Campbell m. Anne Banister of Petersburg.
He married 3rd, Frances Fitzgerald of The Castle. No children. pp. 143-144.

TIP TOP. Richard Epes m. Agnes Batte, dau. Judge Batte of Petersburg. Clerk of county of Nottoway for 28 years.
Issue:
Horace Hardaway Epes m. Ella Chilton of Ky.
Elizabeth Poindexter Epes m. Thomas Massenburg Dillard
Martha Oliver Epes
Charles Augustus Epes m. Mattie Walton, dau. of Dr. C.J. Walton of Munfordville, Ky.
Cary Batte Epes m. Hattie Goodwin of Ky.
Sidney Parham Epes m. Lucy Anderson Jones of Nottoway Co.
Richard

Sidney P. Epes m. Lucy Jones, dau. of Capt. A. Baxter Jones. b. Aug. 10, 1865. pp. 148-149.

BLENDON 1. Major Colin Campbell/m. Aug. 22, 1741, Mary Gaskins. d. Apr. 7, 1780
2. Dr. Archibald Campbell b. Feb. 19, 1743 d. May 5,1785 m. 1st, Dec. 1771, Mary Kendall Lee, dau. of Kendall Lee of Northumberland Co. and had Colin; Mary Lee m. Travis Harris; Archibald; William Lee. m. 2nd, March 25, 1779 Elizabeth Harris b. Oct. 14, 1759, dau. of William and Frances Harris of Surry and had: Thomas Campbell b. 1870; Francis Harris Campbell b. Aug. 19, 1781 m. as 2nd wife Maj. John Epes of The Old Place; Wilmuth Campbell b. June 17, 1783; Dr. Archibald Algernon Campbell b. Oct. 31,

1785, d. Oct. 31, 1865 m. 1st. Nov. 20, 1811, Sarah Epes b. Mar. 23, 1793 d. Nov. 26, 1833, dau. Col. Freeman Epes and Jane Wynn.
He married 2nd, Sept. 25, 1850, Martha Epes, sister of his first wife and the widow of Peter Branch Jones. pp. 152-153.

OAK MOTTE, on the road from Nottoway Court House to Crewe was built by Francis Epes of Lunenburg Co., a son of Col. Peter Epes of High Peak, Prince George Co. Francis Epes m. Sally Williams. This house was built for his daughter Mary Poythress Epes who m. Putnam Stith. p. 157 He was member H. of D. 1798-1800.

---

1. Col. Watson, Lt. Prince Edward Co. Militia, 1780; Capt., 1782; Col. 1803; fought in battles of Camden and Guilford Court House.
2. Robert A. Watson m. his cousin Mary Elizabeth Watson moved to Nottoway Co. from Lunenburg Co. 1852.
3. Meredith Watson m. Josephine Watson--among their issue, Hunter Watson m. Pattie Epes, a dau. of Judge Branch Epes of Gatewood in Dinwiddie Co.
Meredith Watson was member Co. E, 3rd Va. Cav., CSA.
pp. 182-183.

---

1. Capt. Baxter Jones m. Fanny Dyson, dau. Frank Dyson. Their dau. Lucy m. Congressman Sydney P. Epes. p. 187.

Robert Henry Beverley b. Nov. 12, 1828 d. Sept. 5, 1907 m. Virginia Epes McCormick b. May 11, 1841 d. Feb. 14, 1924. He was the son of Harry StanardBeverley and Frances Susan Doswell. p. 188.

CHEVY CHASE belonged to R.S. Epes of Poplar Hill. He married Fanny Dunn. p. 191

Capt. James Fletcher m. Sallie Harris. He died June 27, 1845, in his 74th year. Their daughter Mary Catherine Fletcher m. Matthew Myrick Harrison; and their son Dr. Matthew Myrick Harrison, Jr., m. Martha Anne Cunningham. Mary Catherine Harrison, daughter of this union m. Copeland Epes of the Oaks in Nottoway. p. 192

Martha Anne Fletcher, dau. Capt. Fletcher above, m. Dr. John S. Hardaway and their daughter Jacqueline Segar Hardaway m. Thomas Freeman Epes of Windrow. p. 193

This ends notes from Old Homes and Families of Nottoway.

****

The land at City Point, including the estate of Appomattox now in possession of Richard Eppes, Esq. was in 1722 conveyed by Mrs. Mary Epes of Charles City to her sons William and Francis, the latter of whom in the year 1738 is styled "of Causons." VMHB, V, 4, Jan. 1897, No. 3, p. 276. [Actually of Hopewell]

Maj. Justices for the period covered by the Minute Book--Isham Eppes (Epes) --William Epes was Sheriff and William Epes, Jr., one of under-sheriffs. Vol. 4, p. 276. [spelling of name here is Epes]

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, V. 3, pp. 397-398:

Major Isham Eppes of Prince George, alive 1779

General Richard Eppes of Sussex, native of that Co., was Brig.-Gen. of militia, member of House of Delegates 1818, 1820, 1822, 1827 (?), and 1830, and died July 9, 1832, age 42.

John and Lewis Eppes were living in 1714

Frederick Eppes, living 1768

Hamlin Eppes of Dinwiddie, died in or before 1775.

William Eppes was a Capt.-Lt. in the Continental Line.

Hamlin L. Eppes, Justice of Nansemond, 1834

John T. Eppes of King William died Oct. 29, 1834

Francis Eppes, Jr., appointed sergeant-at-arms of the House of Burgesses, 1752, held same office in the House of Delegates 1776, with his son Freeman Eppes as deputy. Freeman Eppes was sergeant-at arms in 1789-90, etc.

John Eppes, Sheriff, Charles City, 1707

William Eppes, Sheriff, Charles City, 1708

Col. Littlebury Eppes, Burgesses, Charles City, 1710.

Llewellen Eppes, Sheriff, Charles City, 1721

Llewellen Eppes, 1731-59, and James Eppes, 1759-70, Clerks, Charles City

James Eppes, appointed Justice Charles City, 1734

Edmund Eppes, Sheriff, Charles City, 1745.

Francis and James Eppes, members of the Charles City Com. of Safety, 1775.

Edward Eppes of Prince George Co., alive 1703

William Eppes, Sheriff, Prince George, alive 1705 and 1710

John and Isham Eppes of Prince George, alive 1721

Francis Eppes, Burgess for Prince George, 1736

Francis Eppes, died a young man, Feb. 1736

****

The town of Charles City was what is now called City Point at the mouth of the Appomattox, five miles below Henricus City in the remarkable loop of the river at Varina or Dutch Gap. In this neighborhood lived the Cockes, Randolphs, Ishams, Bollings, Ligons, Banisters, Fields, Jeffersons, Royalls, Eppes, Pleasants, Kennons, Poythresses, Dvises, Hardimans, and Jones.

Henrico and Charles City Counties originally lay on both sides of the river--including what is now Prince George and Chesterfield. Prince George was created in 1702. VMHB, V.3, p. 410.

Letter from Miss Lucy Epps, Newberry, S.C., Sept. 6, 1934, to Mrs. Ernest A. Epps, Ruston, La.: "I have recently learned that William Eppes (b. 1680 d. 1727), a son of Francis Eppes and Anne Isham m. Sarah Walpole. He left a will in which he mentioned children--John, Isham, William, and Thomas.

[Mrs. Clark in Francis Epes, His Ancestors and Descendants says that William, son of Francis Eppes and Anne Isham, m. a dau. of John Worsham and had children, Isham and Elizabeth. She says William, son of John Eppes (Will 1718) and wife Mary, m. Sarah Walpole and had issue: Francis, William, Mary m. Bevil, and Sarah.]

Letter, Miss Lucy Epps, Newberry, S.C., Oct. 21, 1936; Jan. 9,1934: John Eppes B. 3/18/1746 m. Elizabeth Baugh, dau. of James Baugh of Dinwiddie Co., Va., and came to S.C. between 1800 and 1806. Issue: James Baugh Epps, Martha Epps, Nancy Epps, Elizabeth Epps, William Epps, Daniel Epps. Family tradition says he was a cousin of Mrs. Thomas Jefferson. James Baugh Epps had a son John Wayles Eppes, and a dau. of Daniel Epps was Louisa Wayles. Mrs. Thomas Jefferson was the dau. of John Wayles and Martha Eppes.

Anne Epps Powell b. 19 Oct. 1785 d. Jan. 1787
Anne Epps Powell b. 4 Nov. 1789

Francis Earle Lutz, Chesterfield, An Old Virginia County (William Byrd Press, Inc., Richmond, Va., 1954):

Already large landholders, Francis Epes and Thomas Harris were responsible for bringing the first Negroes into Chesterfield Co. in 1635. p. 46

William Randolph and Francis Epes purchased in 1688 a tract of land at Bermuda Hundreds and laid off town lots. p. 62

In 1711 Col. Francis Epes, Comdr. Henrico Militia. p. 69
In 1751, Francis Epes authroized to erect ducking pool at Bermuda Hundred. p. 89

Largest slaveholders in 1790: Edward Osborne,44--; Francis Epes, 124.

Francis Eppes, Jr., built Eppington in 1730 in Winterpock Creek region. Francis Eppes and Thomas Jefferson married half-sisters, daus. of John Wayles. Jefferson mentions the pleasant days he spent at Eppington in his letters from France. p. 74

In 1703, Francis Eppes, Isham Eppes, Francis Eppes, Jr. and others banded together to patent 4000 acres beginning at the mouth of Winterpock Creek. This was the first major grant in the present vicinity of Winterpock.

William Randolph m. Mary Isham, dau. of Henry Isham in 1680. Among descendants are such men as Jefferson, Marshall, and Lee. p. 51

Reform Calendar: In 1751 the reform calendar was adopted making a difference of 11 days and one year. Therefore, George Washington b. Feb. 11, 1731 is now dated Feb. 22, 1732.

End of notes from Chesterfield
****

Allen and Epps-Epes-Eppes, heads of families from 1820 Census (microfilm roll)
Lunenburg: Allen, Jones; Allen, William; Epes, John; Epes, Edward; Epes, Francis; Epes, Peter; (Jefferson, Peter; Irby, Edmund)
Nottoway: Allen, Richard; Epes, John; Epes, John F.; Epes, Richard; Frances B. Epes; Frances H. Epes; (Irby, Wm. B.)

Dinwiddie: Allen, Epps; Epps, Laban (Claiborne, Augustine; Peterson, Lewis)
James City Co.: Allen, Wm. L.; Allen, James; Allen, William; Allen, Elizabeth.

Letter from Mrs. C.A. McClanahan, 1607 Binz Ave., Houston 4, Texas, Sept. 27, 1960--re. Francis Eppes, Will 1772-1789, who married Mary Williams:
"On my record where it says 'Ancestor's Services' is the following: 'In Journal of the Virginia House of Delegates may be found the following record of Francis Eppes: Page 51 Monday Nov. 11, 1776--'Mr. Francis Eppes, Sgt. at Arms being too much indisposed to attend to his duty in this House, it is ordered that his son, Mr. Freeman Eppes be permitted to officiate in his stead during his indisposition.' Page 103 Wednesday, Dec. 18, 1776: 'Resolved--that the following allowances be made to the officers of the General Assembly, Mr. Francis Eppes, Sergeant at Arms,- 75'

Where it says to give volume and page of military service, my record says 'See Journal Va. House of Delegates, Page 51, Monday, Nov. 11, 1776. Also page 103.

I have a copy of Wilmer Turner's book. . .he got the wrong date on the marriage of my grandmother and grandfather Connalley.

I have a copy of the Colonial Dame papers of my mother's cousin, Mrs. Margaret Epes Dillard, which she paid Mr. Stanard of Va. Historical Society to look up for her, and which states that Sarah Hamlin [wife of Francis Eppes of Causons and mother of Francis Eppes who married Mary Williams] was the daughter of Robert Hamlin. It also says " a deed in Prince George Co. recites that Sarah, wife of Francis Epes of that county was a daughter of Robert Hamlin. The mother is Ann. "

LINEAGE CHART

I. ALEN EPSE of Lyd, County Kent, England, jurart of Romney d. 1551 m. AGNES______ Issue: 1. William Eps, Canterbury d. 1578 m. Anne_____ and had issue--William, John, Anne. 2. Thomas Epps, New Romney d. 1585 m. Frauncys______ and had issue--Allen Epes, B.A. Cambridge Univ. d. 15 Feb. 1653/4, Canterbury, m. Mary, dau. of Paul Claybrooke of the Isle of Thanet and had a son Paul and two daus. 3. JOHN EPES

II. JOHN EPES, admitted to Middle Temple 2 Aug. 1572, lived at Ashford, County Kent, m.______________ Issue: 1. JOHN EPES 2. Joanna Epes m. Peter Godfrey of Lyd. 3. Katharine Epes m. Peter Maplesden.

III. JOHN EPES, gentleman householder, Ashford, County Kenty, buried 19 Nov. 1627 in churchyard at Ashford, m. Thomazine Bankes, sister of John Bankes of Maidstone. Issue: 1. John Epes 2. Elizabeth Epes bapt 29 Apr. 1593, died young. 3. William bapt. 7 Mar. 1594/5 4. FRANCIS EPES bapt. 15 May 1597. 5. Allen Epes Bapt. 22 Oct 1598, died young. 6. Mary Epes bapt. 18 Nov. 1599 m. 3 Mar. 1622/3, at Kenningston, William Roper, gentleman. 7. Peter Epes bapt. 14 Apr. 1601 8. Edward Epes

IV. FRANCIS EPES bapt. 15 May 1597 (Register of the Parish Church at Ashford). Came to Virginia before 1625. Ensign, Capt., Lt. Col. of the Militia of Charles City Co. Member of the Council from about 1637 until his death about 1658. m. (Marie?)__________, who was left Bible and 20 shillings for a ring by Capt. Thomas Pawlett in his will 12 Jan. 1643/4. Issue: 1. John Epes 2. FRANCIS EPES 3. Thomas Epes b. 1635; alive in 1665. Not believed to have left any children. These three were headrights of their father in 1635.

[In Frances Epes, His Ancestors and Descendants, Mrs. Clark traces the line of Francis Epes of Causons through John Epes, eldest son of the above Francis. However, all traditions of the families from this line indicate that the descent came through Francis Epes, the second son. The next several generation listings are assumed to be more nearly the correct order than that of Mrs. Clark (see pp. 24-27 this manuscript for her tracing) The first Francis Epes of Causons, son of John Epes, was born 1646, and Mrs. Clark assumes, by a line of land inheritance, that William Eppes who m. Lucy Hamlin was his son. She assumes that Francis Epes of Causons who m. Sarah Hamlin was his son, as names of his children have not been found.

The generations about which there are questions and/need for further research for proof of placement in the order of the line being traced in this manuscript are within §§§§ beginning and end marks.]

§§

V. FRANCIS EPPES b. 1628 d. 1678 Member of commission of Charles City County, Va., 1658; Commissioner of Henrico County Court, 1669. m. 1st________________ m. 2nd, Elizabeth (Littlebury ??) widow of William Worsham. Issue: 1. FRANCIS EPPES, by 1st marriage. By 2nd marriage, 2. William Eppes 3. Littlebury Eppes 4. Mary Eppes m. Col. John Hardyman

[Mrs. Clark names William, above, as the father of John, Isham, and Francis. The Isham Eppeses need more thorough researching, and might have further bearing on the line in question]

VI. FRANCIS EPPES b. 1659 d. 1718, known as Francis Eppes of Bermuda Hundred, Henrico Co., later Chesterfield. Justice of Henrico, Sheriff, Burgess. He was one of the commissioners for

taking subscriptions toward the erection of a college, which resulted in William and Mary College. m. ANNE ISHAM, dau. of Henry Isham and his wife Katherine Banks, the widow of Joseph Royall. Issue:

1. Francis Eppes d. 1734--his great grandson was John Wayles Eppes b. 1772; his granddaughter Martha Wayles, widow of Bathhurst Skelton, m. 2nd Thomas Jefferson, the President.
2. Isham Eppes d. 1717, unmarried
3. WILLIAM EPPES m. a dau. of William Worsham and had (among others?) Elizabeth,who m. Edward Osborne and had Lucy who m. Peter Peterson, and Isham [This Isham might prove to be the brother of Francis Eppes of Causons who m. Sarah Hamlin; The father, William, was dead in 1725. This Isham would fit the reference made by Turner (see elsewhere in MS)]
4. Anne Eppes m. William Kennon
5. Elizabeth Eppes m. 29 Mar. 1714, Henry Randolph
6. Mary Eppes
7. Sarah Eppes b. 1702 m. Col. William Poythress. She died Oct. 1750.

VII. [Richard Eppes d. 1715, son of Francis Eppes d. 1734, was the only son of that father who might have been the parent of the line being traced. Checking the line of his son Richard Henry Eppes, son of his second marriage, might prove to have bearing] [Martha, dau. of Francis d.1734 and mother of Mrs. Jefferson, m. 1st Llewellen Eppes, Jr.--children?]

1. or 3. (above) ---See brackets in 3. above. [Francis , a son of William above???]

VIII. FRANCIS EPPES OF CAUSONS, seems to have spelled his name with one P from the year 1741. m. SARAH HAMLIN (see notes page 51, this MS) Issue: 1. Martha m. ______Edwards 2.FRANCIS EPES, Will 1777-1789 3. Peter Epes 4. Hamlin Epes 5. Betty Epes m. Jones 6. Mary Epe m. Branch 7. Rebecca Epes m. Joseph Royall, a son of Richard Royall 8. Lucy Epes m. Joseph Royall, a son of Littlebury Royall.

IX. FRANCIS EPES, Will 1772-1789 m. MARY WILLIAMS, dau. of Thomas Williams and Rachel Freeman, who was a dau. of John Freeman of Gloucestershire, England. They settled in NOTTOWAY PARISH of Amelia County, Va.

Issue:

1. Freeman Epes b. #1750 m. 1780, Jane Wynn
2. Sarah Epes m. William Fitzgerald
3. Martha Epes m. 1782, Charles Irby
4. FRANCIS EPES
5. Mary Epes m. Francis Fitzgerald
6. Thomas Epes (lived in that part of Amelia Co. that became Nottoway Co. in 1789, m. Catherine Williams, dau. of Thomas R. Williams; m. 2nd, Mrs. Jones, widow of Archer Jones.
7. Lucy Epes m. Edmond Wills
8. John Epes m. 1st, Rachel Williams, sister of Catherine; m. 2nd, 21 Jan. 1801, Francis Harris Campbell, dau. of Dr. Archibald Campbell and Elizabeth Harris.

X. FRANCIS EPES (EPPES)--possibly the one, no. 4, above, m. MARY__________. Issue,Woodlief, IRBY, Francis, Joshua. Joseph Royall was administrator of his estate, and in 1802, purchased land of __________Anderson in Nottoway Co. [Deed Book III, p. 330] His estate was divided in 1805, when commissioners were appointed [Nottoway Co. Order Book III] In his will 1772-1789, Francis Epes left to son Francis: "plantation on the Whetstone in Amelia, 992 acres purchased of Jordan Anderson, also 1,100 acres patented by Williams commonly called Rough Creek,"Charlotte Co.

§§§

XI. IRBY EPPS b. 1794, Nottoway Co. Court House, Virginia (shown on the 1850 Census Roll, Tishomingo Co., Miss., taken the 23rd day of Oct., 1850, 4th District, Northern Division, to be 56) m. MARTHA_____ b. 1794, Virginia.

Irby Epps removed from Virginia between 1818, birthdate of his oldest child, and 1823 when the first of his children born in Tennessee was born. He was probably residing in Bedford Co., Tenn., prior to 1840, and is likely the Erby Epps, listed on the 1840 Census Roll, Bedford Co., Tenn.: Males 10/15 1, 15/20 1, 30/40 1; Females under 5 1, 10/15 1, 15/20 1, 30/40 1, 40/50 1. It is presumed that he removed to Tishomingo Co., Miss., about 1847. No record of his death or burial place has been found, though he appeared on the Census Roll for Tishomingo Co., Miss., in 1860, aged 66, on listing with Thomas W. Mills household. He was a farmer.

Issue:

1. PETERSON IRBY EPPS (called "Peter") b. 1818, Virginia
2. Francis Epps b. 1823, Tenn.
3. Caroline Epps b. 1825, Tenn.
4. Thomas Epps b. 1830, Tenn. [Have no data on these
5. Jackson Epps b. 1833, Tenn. children]
6. Martha Epps b. 1835, Tenn.

[This Irby Epps was said to be related to John Waylès Epps, to have Randolph, Isham, and Jefferson kinship. An Isham Epps is among kinship mention--as well as the family name of Llewellyn and Llewellyn Epps.]

XII. PETERSON IRBY EPPS b. 1818, Dinwiddie--or Nottoway Co.?, Va. Removed with his family from Nottoway Co., Va., to Tenn. m. ABIGAIL ALLEN, dau of John Allen and Nancy Carr, both of Mecklenburg Co., N.C., and sister to William Allen, Joseph Allen, Mary Allen, Margaret Allen, Nancy Allen, John Allen, James Allen, Newton Allen. Nancy Carr Allen, her mother, was a dau. of Joseph Carr b. Ireland, a resident of Mecklenburg Court House at the time of the signing of the famous Declaration, Soldier of the Revolution. The Allen family was residing in Warren Co., Tenn., in 1833, and were possibly there at the time of this marriage.

Issue:

1. Mary Epps--said to have married a Nichols and removed to Texas.
2. JOHN ALLEN EPPS b. 1844, Bedford Co., Tenn.
3. JAMES POLK EPPS b. 1846, Bedford Co., Tenn.--presumed to have been named for President James Polk, who was closely related to the Allen family.

Abigail Allen Epps died between 1846 and 1848, probably in Bedford Co., Tenn., or in Tishomingo Co., Miss., where they might have removed in 1847 at the time her ~~first cousin~~ NEPHEW John R. Moore and family moved there from Bedford Co., Tenn.

PETERSON IRBY EPPS m. 2nd, JANE_____, a widow Lyons, b. 1827, Ky. She had a son, John Lyons b. 1847, and he took the Epps family name.

Issue:

4. Thomas Epps b. 1849, Miss.
5. William Epps b. 1851, Miss.
6. Nancy Epps b. 1853, Miss.
7. Marion Epps b. 1856, Miss.
8. Sarah Epps b. 1860, Miss. (shown age 3 mos. on 1860 Census)

Date and place of death of Peterson Irby Epps is not known. Mrs.

Jobe (Alyce Epps) recalls that she saw this grandfather one time when she was visiting her Uncle James Polk Epps in Bethel Springs, Tenn. She says that she was about 13 at the time(which would make the date about 1888). This indicates that Peterson Irby Epps and his family removed to McNairy Co., Tenn., sometime between 1861/2 and the Reconstruction Period. John Lyons Epps had purchased land there prior to 1874, at which time James Polk Epps purchased it of him. In a letter, written in 1934, Mrs. Jobe says that Peterson Irby Epps and family lived "about"Bethel Springs. It is not known whether he died in that county or removed to Arkansas with John Lyons Epps's family.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ALLEN EPPS, SON OF PETERSON IRBY EPPS

I. JOHN ALLEN EPPS b. Jan. 5, 1844, Bedford Co., Tenn., the son of Peterson Irby Epps and his first wife Abigail Allen, dau. of John Allen and Nancy Carr. He served in Co. D., 32nd Miss. Regt., CSA. He died Sept. 23, 1902, and is buried, with marked grave, in Danville Cemetery, Alcorn Co., Miss.--near Rienzi.
m. 1st, MARY ELIZABETH BURNETT b. June 29, 1852 d. May 7, 1878, dau. of Louisa Ann Jobe b. 1827--from Tishomingo Co., Miss., Census 1860 and Barnett Burnett b. Dec. 9, 1821, S.C. d. April 16, 1913. Louisa Anne Jobe was the daughter of Jonathan Jobe and Sarah Choate; she and Barnett Burnett were married May 25, 1847. Graves of John Allen Epps, Mary Elizabeth Burnett Epps, and Barnett Burnett are in the Danville Cemetery. All marked.
ISSUE, by 1st marriage:
1. Willie Frank (Jake) Epps b. May 29, 1869 d. Jan. 1, 1898. Never married; buried in marked grave, Danville Cemetery.
2. Mary Elizabeth Epps b. 1871 d. 1942 m. Thomas Jefferson Taylor b. 1871 d. 1942. Both buried in Danville Cemetery; graves marked.
   Issue:
   A. James F. Taylor b. Feb. 15, 1895 m. Katie Ward Bynum b.June 1, 1905 and had issue:
      a. James Ward Taylor b. Jan. 27, 1929 m. Margaret Ruth Cooper b. Sept. 3, 1931, and had issue:
         (1) Janie Katherine Taylor b. Aug. 12, 1949
         (2) Charles Ray Taylor b. Feb. 18, 1951
         (3) Lanny Cooper Taylor b. Jan. 14, 1953
         (4) James Robert Taylor b. Oct. 1, 1956
      b. Thomas Allen Taylor b. Aug. 16, 1933 m. Mary Sue Palmer b. Feb. 2, 1934 and had issue
         (1) David Allen Taylor b. Dec. 7, 1955
      c. Betty Joe Taylor
      d. Patty Jane Taylor --twins b. May 15, 1937 d. June 12, 1937
   B. Mary Loraine Taylor b. Aug. 2, 1896 m. Benjamin Franklin Monroe b. Aug. 22, 1887 d. Jan. 31, 1949, and had issue:
      a. Perry Ben Monroe b. Mar. 24, 1943 m. Charlotte Noonester b. Aug. 28, 1928, and had issue:
         (1) Virginia Loraine Monroe b. Feb. 2, 1947
   C. Guy Kimbrough Taylor b. July 22, 1898 d. Oct. 22, 1919. Not married.
   D. Robert Allen Taylor b. Jan. 22, 1901 d. Nov. 15, 1916
   E. Pansy May Taylor b. Dec. 9, 1903 d. Feb. 5, 1905
3. JAMES MCDOUGAL EPPS b. April 15, 1874 d. July 26, 1952 m. Sallie Blackwell b. Aug. 1, 1877 d. Dec. 6, 1956, dau. of Gertrude Hamlin and Josh[ua] Blackwell. Gertrude Hamlin was a dau. of Sarah J. Rorie and William J. Hamlin. James McDougal Epps and his wife Sallie Blackwell are both buried in Danville Cemetery. Graves are marked.

Undated clippings from the Corinth, Miss., newspaper:

FUNERAL SERVICES
HELD TODAY FOR
MRS. J. M. EPPS

Services for Mrs. J. M. Epps, 79-year-old resident of Rt. 2, Corinth, were conducted today at Bethel Methodist Church with Revs. Wilson Flynn and Bradford Burnette, Jr., officiating. Burial followed in Old Danville Cemetery with McPeters of Corinth in charge of arrangements.

Mrs. Epps, a prominent church worker and citizen of the Rienzi area, died at home Sunday at 9:45 a.m. after an illness of several months. She had been in critical condition for the past 10 days.

Deceased was a member of the Methodist Church and a native of this county. She was married to James McDougal Epps on Feb. 18, 1896 in the Danville Community. Her husband died on July 26, 1952.

Deceased has been a member of the Methodist Church at Bethel since early childhood.

Survivors include: three sons, W.A. Epps of Columbia, Tenn.; James M. Epps of Jackson, Tenn.; and Barney B. Epps of Rienzi; four daughters, Mrs. Will Moore of Booneville, Mrs. Herbert Ijams of Corinth, Miss Ruby Epps, Rt.2, Rienzi, and Mrs. James Bonner of Jackson, Miss.; a sister, Mrs. C.F. Monroe of Rt. 2, Rienzi; four grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

Pallbearers were Milton Barker, L.B. Mitchell, Jr., Ernest Dees, Clarence Edge, George Settle, Macon Bynum, Jr., Lynn Dilworth, and Erbie Rencher.

The Epps home is occupied by the third generation of this family today, 1960.

J.M. EPPS RITES
HELD SUNDAY AT
BETHEL CHURCH

Services for James McDougal Epps, prominent Alcorn County farmer, who died at his home in the Bethel community Saturday night after several weeks illness, were held Sunday afternoon at the family residence. The Rev. J.L. McElroy, pastor of the Bethel Methodist Church, officiated. He was assisted by Rev. J.A. George of Booneville, a former pastor.

Mr. Epps, who was 78, had been a resident of the Bethel Community his entire life with the exception of a few years spent in Texas. He was a member of the Methodist Church.

His parents were the late Allen Epps and Mary Burnett Epps. In February 1896 he was married to Miss Sally Blackwell.

In addition to his wife, he is survived by three sons, William A. Epps of Columbia, Tenn., James M. Epps of Jackson, Tenn., and Barney B. Epps of the Bethel community; four daughters, Mrs. Will Moore of Booneville, Mrs. Herbert Ijams of Corinth, Miss. Ruby Epps of the Bethel community, and Mrs. James Bonner of Jackson, Miss.; two grandsons, Robert J. Moore, Jonesboro, Ark; W. Thomas Moore of Booneville; two granddaughters, Julie and Sherry Epps of Jackson, Tenn.; three great granddaughters; three sisters, Mrs. W.F. Jobe of Rienzi, Mrs. Norman Taylor of Jackson, Miss., Mrs. G.E. Gowan of Jackson, Tenn.; a step-sister, Mrs. Mattie Webb of Memphis, Tenn. Honorary pallbearers were: Sam Settle, Will Settle, Gene Brewer, Elbert Suitor, Dr. G.W. Googe, Jim Moore, Walker Dalton, Clay McAmis, Ed Maracle, Will McCord, Andrew McCord, Sid Stevenson, William Carpenter, Rufe Suitor, Edward Massengill, Sam McHaffey, J.L. Edge, Lewis Suitor, Robert Suitor, Abe Dilworth.

ISSUE:

A. Mary Lillian Epps b. Apr. 9, 1898 m. William Moore b. Aug. 21, 1888 d. Sept. 5, 1951 and had issue:

a. James Robert Moore b. Mar. 20, 1918 m. Auline Anice Hill b. Aug. 24, 1916, and had issue:

(1) Doris Ellen Moore b. Apr. 20, 1943

(2) Wanda Jane Moore b. June 26, 1947

b. William Thomas Moore b. June 24, 1919 m. Syble Houston b. Aug. 7, 1923, and had issue:

(1) Barbara Gay Moore b. Apr. 8, 1948

(2) Rita Sue Moore b. Nov. 26,1954

The following sketch is taken from Memoirs of Mississippi (Goodspeed Publishing Co., 1891) pp. 463-464. Notes made in parenthesis are by Mrs. E.L. Robison of Booneville, Miss., who kindly made the true copy.

SKETCH OF JOHN R. MOORE

Among the prominent enterprises of a town and county that of Merchandising takes a leading part. Mr. John R. Moore, who is a merchant of Boonesville, has been a resident of Prentiss county since 1847 and is thoroughly identified with the business interests of the same. He was originally from Bedford county, Tenn., was born June 23, 1834 and his parents, Thomas and Nancy (Allen) Moore were natives of Wake county, N.C., and Warren county, Tenn., respectively. the father was born on March 17, 1804, and was the son of Randolph Moore, a native of Virginia and a Soldier in the Revolutionary War. The latter came to Bedford county, Tenn., bringing his family in a wagon, and there his death occurred three years later. He was the father of the following children: Elizabeth, Stansill, Nathan,John, James, Thomas, Zilpha, Rebecca, Celia, and Piety, all of whom lived to be grown except Elizabeth and all to a ripe old age, except the father of our subject, the latter dying at the age of fifty-five years. Celia lived to be over eighty years of age and died in Lincoln Co. Tenn.

The paternal grandmother of our sketch, Elizabeth (Stansill) Moore died in Bedford county, Tenn., in 1843 or 1844. Thomas Moore father of our subject was reared in Bedford Co., Tenn. in 1847 he came to Mississippi. His death occurred in 1850. In 1833 while a resident of Bedford County, Tenn., he married Miss Allen and after coming to Mississippi he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death. He opened up a small farm three miles west of Rienzi. He and his wife who was born in 1812 were members of the Methodist church. Her father John Allen was a native of Mecklenburg County, N.C., and an early settler in Tenn. Mr. Allen's wife, Nancy Carr Allen, was born in the same county in North Carolina. Her father, Joseph Carr, was a native of Ireland and a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He and his wife were residing at Mecklenburg Courthouse at the time of the signing of the Declaration of Independence. Mrs. Moore, mother of the subject of this sketch, was one of the following children: William, Joseph, Mary, Margaret, Nancy, John , James, Newton, and Abagail. Of these James and Newton are still living, Newton of Shelbyville, Tenn., James in this county.

To Thomas and Nancy (Allen) Moore were born seven children, three of whom are yet living, John R., Newton and George all residents of Prentiss County. Those deceased were: Violet, Margaret, Milton M. and Thomas. Milton was killed at Peach Tree Creek on July 22, 1863. Thomas died in Texas in 1873. Violet was the wife of George Anderson and died in this county leaving seven children, and Margaret who was the wife of M.B. Armor, died at Rienzi, Miss. in 1881. John R. Moore the oldest child living was reared within six miles of his present place of residence and since 1867 he has been

engaged in business in the county and followed farming and teaching until the breaking out of the war. He enlisted in Co. A, Thirty-Second Miss. Infantry as a private and served as an orderly Sergeant, then, First Lieutenant, and held this position until the surrender. He was mustered out as a Captain. He was in the battle of Chicamauga, Spring Hill and Franklin. He surrendered at Greensboro, N.C., after which he returned to Prentiss County. Miss Sarah Anderson who became his wife in 1856 was born in Bedford County, Tenn., in 1839 and died in 1868 leaving four children Virginia Ann (Mrs. Robison's mother) now the wife of Thomas L. Bettersworth who is editor of the Prentiss Plaindealer, S. Thomas, William Preston, and John R., Sr. (S. Thomas at an early age received an appointment to West Point Military Academy). He is now in a bank at Union City, Tenn. William is engaged in photography and John R. is in a railroad office in Artesia (He afterwards became agent for the M & O at Tupelo then commercial agent with headquarters in Jackson, Tenn. Mr. Moore was married a second time in 1872 to Miss Sallie Marshall a native of Virginia (Gov. John M. Stone was best man) and a daughter of Dr. R.T. Marshall, also of the Old Dominion. She was the oldest of six children. Two beside herself are now living, Robert and Hamilton (the latter operates a large plantation on Moon Lake in Coahoma County. This plantation was left to Elizabeth M., now the wife of Dr. W.W. Vaught) To this union were born two children, Elizabeth M. and Mary Hamilton. Mr. Moore was elected a member of the Board of Police of Old Tishomingo (Board of Supervisors now) in 1865 and was also appointed a member of the Board of Supervisors, becoming president holding that position until relieved by Gov. Ames (a carpetbagger). He was appointed to the latter position by Governor Alcorn on the organization of Prentiss County in 1870. In politics he is strictly Democratic. He is a member of A.F. & A. M. 305, was the first to join the lodge (Virginia his daughter was selected Mascot of Acacia Lodge). He was secretary for several years. He is a member of the mercantile firm of John R. Moore.

****

Letter: Veterans Administration, Washington. D.C., December 3, 1930 To Mrs. J.A. Vincent, Booneville, Mississippi, from E.W. Morgan, Acting Commissioner:

You are advised that it appears from the papers in the Revolutionary war pension claim W-52, that Randolph Moore (the name also appears as Moor) was born Jan. 10, 1758, in Edgecomb County, N.C.

While residing in Johnson County, N.C. he volunteered late in the winter (year not given) served 25 days in Captain Needham Bryant's Co., Col. Richard Coswell's North Carolina Regiment and was in the battle of Moore's Creek.

He enlisted in 1870, and served five months and nine days in Captain Phillips Company, Col. Brown's N.C. Regiment. Sometime after this (date not given) he served three months for his younger brother, whose name is not shown, in Capt. Joseph Cussions Co., Col. Thomas, N.C. Regiment.

He enlisted in 1781 and served three months in Capt. Jonathan Smiths Co., Cols. Linton and Richard Dobbs Pate's N.C. Regiment.

All of the above service was rendered as a Private. After the revolution he continued to live in Johnson County, N.C., until the year 1812, then moved to Wake Co., N.C. and then to Bedford Co., Tennessee.

He died July 7, 1833 in Bedford County.

Pension was allowed on his application executed August 14, 1832, at which time he was a resident of Bedford County, Tennessee.

The soldier married June 12, 1783 in Johnson County, N.C., Elizabeth Stancill. She was born July 9, 1776 in Dobbs County, N.C., her parents whose names are not given later moving to Johnson County, N.C.

She was allowed pension on her application executed Nov. 2, 1840 while living in Bedford Co., Tennessee. No reference is made to any children.

The above is the hsitory of the only soldier named Randolph Moore found on the revolutionary War Records of this Bureau.

****

B. Annie Maude Epps b. July 15, 1901 m. Herbert Vachel Ijams b. Mar. 6, 1893, the son of Calvin Taylor Ijams and Emma Yow Ijams. Newspaper Clipping, undated: COMMANDER OF DISTRICT ONE--Herbert Ijams. With strong support being manifested throughout the entire district, Herbert Ijams of Corinth was elected American Legion District Commander at Jackson today for District One, embracing a number of counties located in northeast Mississippi. Ijams is one of the leading Legionnaires of this section of the state and has served Perry A. Johns Post No. 6 in the capacity of commander and in other positions during the past several years. The convention closed today.

Undated clipping from Corinth, Miss., newspaper:

HERBERT IJAMS
AND MISS EPPS
MARRIED TODAY

A marriage that was somewhat of a surprise but none the less imteresting to the popular contracting parties was that of Miss Annie Maude Epps and Herbert Ijams, which took place at the Methodist parsonage this afternoon at 3 o'clock.

There were only a few relatives and personal friends of the young people present when Rev. E.R. Smoot, pastor of the First Methodist Church pronounced the ceremony. Immediately following the marriage they left on the west bound train for Memphis, from which place they will go to New Orleans and other points for a short stay.

The bride is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J.M. Epps of the Biggersville community, and a niece of Frank Epps and Miss Pansy Epps of this city. She is a young lady of charming personality and rare intellectual qualities. For some time she has been a most successful teacher in the schools of the county, and was a member of the faculty of the Wheeler school for the term which has just closed.

The groom is a son of Mr. and Mrs. C.T. Ijams of this city, is one of the young business men of the city, being interested with his father in the grocery business, and is held in high esteem by all who know him for his business qualifications and strong moral character.

In this marriage is the uniting of two of the prominent families of the county, each of which has had much to do with the progress and cultural advancement for a term of years.

On their return they will be at home to their many friends at the home of the groom's parents where they have reserved rooms.

C. Ruby May Epps b. Oct. 22, 1903. Not married.

D. William Allen Epps b. June 7, 1905 m. Ruth Jolly b. Nov.17, 1908
Undated clipping from the Corinth, Miss., newspaper

RUTH JOLLY IS MARRIED TO MR. WILLIAM EPPS

A marriage of interest to people in this county was solemnized in Jackson, Miss., Monday, when Miss Ruth Jolly of that city became the bride of William Allen Epps of Booneville.

The wedding took place at the Grace Methodist Church in the presence of relatives and a few friends, Rev. J.H. Jolly, pastor of the church and brother of the bride officiating.

Mrs. Epps, who is a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J.R. Jolly of Jackson, is a graduate of Miss. State College for Women and has been a teacher of foreign languages in the high school at Marks for the last few years.

The groom, a son of Mr. and Mrs. J.M. Epps, Sr., and a brother of Mrs. Herbert Ijams of this city, received his degree in Electrical and Mechanical Engineering at Miss. State College, and for a short time held a position here with the Miss. Power Company, later going to Booneville where he has been connected with the Prentiss County Electrical Association for several years.

They left immediately after the ceremony for the Centennial at Fort Worth and Dallas and after October 19, will be at home in Booneville where they will reside.

E. James Milton Epps b. Sept. 22, 1909 m. Marion Ophelia McCalla b. Mar. 8, 1912, and had issue

a. Julie Ann Epps b. Aug. 17, 1946
b. Sherry Jean Epps b. Aug. 13, 1949

F. Barney Burnett Epps b. Aug. 1, 1911. Not married.

G. Allyce Eugenia Epps b. Nov. 10, 1915 m. Lt. James W. Bonner b. Oct. 6, 1918 d. Feb. 22, 1945
Undated clipping from the Corinth, Miss., newspaper:

Epps-Bonner Marriage
Solemnized in Jackson

Of interest here is the marriage of Miss Allyce Eugenia Epps, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James McDougal Epps, Sr., of Rienzi, to Lt. James W. Bonner, son of Mr. and Mrs. J.C. Bonner of Meridian.

The wedding took place Saturday, September 19th at half past five in the afternoon at the Galloway Memorial Church in Jackson, Miss. Dr. Clovis G. Chappell performed the single ring ceremony in the presence of immediate relatives and lose friends of the contracting parties.

The bride wore an original model of brown crepe with touches of pastel blue and gold with which she wore an off the face brown hat with matching veil. Her other accessories were of brown and she wore a corsage of yellow rose buds.

Miss Frankie Louise Epps of Jackson, cousin of the bride, was her only attendant. She wore a green suit with beach accessories and a corsage of pink rose buds.

Private Joe Little of the Jackson Army Air Base served as best man.

Mrs. Bonner is well known in Corinth where she made her home with her sister, Mrs. Herbert Ijams and Mr. Ijams for a number of years before going to Jackson where she has been employed by the Quartermaster at the Jackson Army Air Base.

Lt. Bonner attended school at the University of Mississippi. He recently graduated from officers training school at Camp Lee, Va.

Prior to his training there he was stationed at the Jackson Air Base.

The couple left immediately following the ceremony for Gulfport where Lt. Bonner is stationed at the Army Air Base.

Corinth friends of Mrs. Bonner join in extending best wishes to the couple for a happy married life.

Lt. Bonner was stricken with acute hepatetis and died at the Gulfport Air Base Feb. 22, 1945. He is buried in The National Cemetery, Corinth, Miss.

H. Eugene Blackwell Epps b. Aug. 1920 d. Aug. 1920

4. Minnie Alice (Alyce) Epps b. Dec. 4, 1875 m. William Franklin Jobe b. Sept. 22, 1873. No children.

JOHN ALLEN EPPS married, second, MARY BETT HUNT BURNETT b. Feb. 4, 1851 d. June 21, 1905. Buried in Danville Cemetery; grave marked. ISSUE, by second marraige:

5. Aubrey Lee Epps b. June 10, 1881, Rienzi, Miss. d. Aug. 2, 1946 m. Dec. 22, 1907, Corrina Brigance b. Oct. 5, 1907, Memphis, Tenn. and had issue:

A. Mary Dyalthia Epps b. Sept. 20, 1909, Memphis m. James Thomas Carr b. Oct. 5, 1905, Memphis, and have issue:

a. James Aubrey Carr b. Jan. 5, 1931, Memphis m. Donna Ailene Smith B. Oct. 13, 1933, and have issue:

(1) Becky Lynn Carr B. Oct. 31, 1958 at Acherman, Miss.

B. Aubrey Lee Epps, Jr. b. Mar. 3, 1912, Memphis m. Nov. 17, 1945 at Glendale Calif., Edith Atkenson Haaga b. July 30, 1916, Washington, D.C.

Undated clipping from a Corinth, Miss., newspaper:
--Mrs. M.B. Epps, age 54 years, died on the 21st at her home on Tate Street, Corinth, after a long and painful illness and was buried on the 22nd at Danville, Rev. W.W. Edge conducting the funeral service. Seceased was a member of the Methodist Church, holding membership at Bethel. Three sons and three daughters survive her, as follows: Mrs. Lum Webb of Memphis; J.E. Burnett, A.L.; F.L.; Misses Nellie and Fannie Epps [her name Fannie Price was changed to Pancy May after she was grown]. The many friends of the family join in sympathy for the bereaved relatives.

Undated clipping from_____
EPPS-BRIGANCE --A home wedding of beautiful arrangement was that of Miss Corrina W. Brigance and Aubrey Lee Epps of Jackson, Tenn., which was solemnized at the home of the bride's aunt, Mrs. W.E. Rogers, 947 Barton Avenue, at 8:45 o'clock, Sunday evening. The Rev. Mr. Lawless of LaBelle church officiated.

Miss Dyalthia Brigance, sister of the bride, was maid of honor and the groom's brother, F.L. Epps, served as best man. The bride was becomingly gowned in crepe de chine and carried La France roses. As the couple entered the parlor the wedding march was played by the groom's cousin, Miss Pattie Gallaway. A large number of presents were received. The groom's gift to the bride was a handsome diamond ring.

Mr. and Mrs. Epps will spend the holidays in Memphis, after which they will go to their future home in Jackson, Tenn.

Undated clipping from a Corinth, Miss., newspaper; Memphis??:

AUBREY EPPS PASSED TODAY AT MEMPHIS

County Native to be Buried There Saturday, 2:30

Aubrey L. Epps, aged 65, passed away at 2:35 o'clock today at the Methodist Hospital in Memphis where he had been a patient for the past three weeks. Mr. Epps had been in ill health for two years and seriously ill four weeks.

Aubrey Epps was born and reared in Alcorn county, the son of the late Allen Epps and Mary Hunt Epps. He moved to Memphis as a young man and had resided there since that time. He is survived by his widow; a son Aubrey Epps, Jr.; a daughter, Mrs. James Carr; and one grandson, James Aubrey Carr. The following brothers and sisters also survive: Mrs. F.N. Taylor of Jackson, Miss., Mrs. G.E. Gowan of Jackson, Tenn., Mrs. W.F. Jobe and J.M. Epps of Biggersville, J.E. Burnett of Corinth, and Mrs. Mattie Webb of Memphis.

Funeral service and burial will be in Memphis at 2:30 o'clock Saturday afternoon.

---

6. Frank Loudon Epps b. Feb. 4, 1883 d. Sept. 30, 1924 m. Ouida Long Boone b. Oct. 27, 1892, dau. of Olivia Burnett and Arthur Boone and granddaughter of Franklin Burnett and Bettie Hamlin. Franklin Burnett was the son of Louisa Ann Jobe and Barnett Burnett.

Issue:

A. Annie Elizabeth Epps b. Feb. 21, 1911 m. June 8, 1930 Roy Elisha Champion b. Mr. 14, 1902 and have issue:

a. Mary Roy Champion b. June 2, 1940 m. April 4, 1958, Claude Allen Wimberly, II, b. July 28, 1940, and have issue:

(1) Valeria Jean Wimberly b. Nov. 15, 1958

b. Sandra Elizabeth Champion b. Sept. 15, 1942

B. Frankie Louise Epps b. Sept. 14, 1918

C. Allen Burnett Epps b. Dec. 31, 1920 m. Dec. 12, 1945, Jo Reine Harris b. May 29, 1925 and have issue:

a. Elizabeth Louise Epps b. April 27, 1950

Undated clipping from the , newspaper:

JOE REINE HARRIS WED TO ALLEN BURNETT EPPS

Of exceptional interest is the announcement today by Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Monroe Harris of 140 Riverpark drive of the marriage of their daughter, Miss Jo Reine Harris, to Allen Burnett Epps, son of Mrs. F.G. Fagan of Jackson.

The wedding took place in the chapel of the Air Base in Memphis with Chaplain Wade W. Carter officiating, Wednesday, Dec. 12, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon. An informal reception was given by Memphis friends following the ceremony.

The attractive bride chose for her wedding costume a green suit, a matching hat trimmed with pink ostrich, pink blouse, and brown accessories. Her corsage was a pink orchid. Miss Francis Gordon of Cleveland, cousin of the bride, was her only attendant She wore an aqua suit with black accessories and a corsage of white camelias.

Cpl. Donald Sheridan was the best man for Mr. Epps.

Mr. Allen [Epps] has been in the ATC since 1942, and was stationed until recently at Romulus Field, Romulus, Mich. He is now with the 4th Ferrying Command, stationed in Memphis where he and his bride will be at home.

The bride was graduated from Central High School and attended Ole Miss, where she was pledged to Delta Gamma sorority. Mr. Epps graduated from Central High school where he was valedictorian of his class and a major in the ROTC. He attended Millsaps College and before entering the service was with Delta Airlines.

---

7. Nellie Grace Epps b. Sept. 9, 1886 m. Oct. 3, 1909, Granville E. Gowan b. Dec. 31, 1883 d. Oct. 6, 1958, Jackson, Tenn., and had issue:

A. Granville E. Gowan, Jr., b. July 30, 1912.
B. Pansy May Gowan b. Oct. 3, 1910
C. Pattie Maurice Gowan b. Nov. 28, 1914 m. June 15, 1936, U.S. Murray b. June 28, 1904, and have issue:
   a. Allen Murray b. Aug. 31, 1940
D. Nelda Grace Gowan b. Sept. 8, 1918 d. June 1, 1956

8. Pansy May Epps [named Fannie Price; name changed when she was grown] b. Feb. 29, 1888 m. Dr. Francis Norman Taylor b. Aug. 7, 1878 d. Dec. 12, 1950.

****

Clipping from the Corinth, Miss., newspaper, dated September 30, 1924: [See 6, p. 62]

FRANK EPPS DIED MONDAY AT ASHEVILLE

While the news carries with none the less a sadness it has been known for several days by those familiar with his condition that Frank Epps could not recover, and the information of his death will be received with much regret. He passed away at Zephyr Hill Sanitarium at Asheville, North Carolina, Monday afternoon between 3 and 4 o'clock. His wife Mrs. Ouida Epps and his sister Miss Pansy Epps were with him at the time of his death.

Frank Epps was a great big-hearted fine man, genial, jolly and lovable and in his death separate from the loss that his family and relatives may have sustained Corinth sustains a great loss. Rich in the qualities that make a true man, he had a host of friends.

Early in the year he and J.F. Underwood purchased the Royal Grocery No. 2 and entered a grocery partnership business under the firm name of Epps & Underwood. Just two weeks from the time this business transaction took place he was forced to his home on account of illness. He never returned to the store. A few weeks following his first attack he was taken to Asheville with the hope that it would be beneficial to his condition which was growing worse. At first it was thought this hope was being realized, but for several weeks the reports had not been at all encouraging.

He was 42 years of age and was married to Miss Ouida Boone in 1910, by whom he is survived, together with their three children Elizabeth, aged 13, Frankie Louise, aged 13, and Allen Burnett, aged 3.

He is also survived by five sisters, Mrs. Mary Taylor, Mrs. Mattie Webb, Mrs. Alice Jobe, Mrs. Nell Gowan, and Miss Pansy Epps, and three brothers, Jim and Aubrey Epps and Ebb Burnett.

The remains will arrive Wednesday morning at 6 o'clock on the Memphis Special from the east, and will be taken at once to the Epps home on Cruise Street. The funeral will be held there about 3 o'clock in the afternoon conducted by his pastor Rev. E.R. Smoot, pastor of the Corinth circuit. Immediately following burial will follow in the Nery cemetery.

Newspaper, clipping--undated
EPPS-BOONE

[May 1, 1910] An exceedingly pretty wedding took place Sunday afternoon at half-past six o'clock at the country home of Mr. and Mrs. J.A. Boone, when their daughter, Miss Ouida Long, was united in marriage to Frank L. Epps, of Jackson, Tennessee. The ceremony was performed by Rev. P.A. Miller.

Only a few intimate friends and relatives were present, among them being Miss Clarice Webb and Aubrey Epps of Memphis, niece and brother of the groom. After the ceremony a dainty menu was served.

The bride is a pretty and very popular lady of this city, while the groom is a prominent young man of Jackson, and a former resident of this city.

Mr. and Mrs. Epps will be "at home" to their friends in Jackson, Tennessee, after May 4th.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES POLK EPPS, SON OF PETERSON IRBY EPPS

I. JAMES POLK EPPS b. Nov. 14, 1846, Bedford Co., Tenn. d. Dec. 31, 1910, Corinth, Miss. Buried Henry Cemetery,Corinth, Miss.; grave marked "James Polk Epps/ died Dec. 31, 1910/ aged 64." Son of Peterson Irby Epps and Abigail Allen b. probably in Warren Co., Tenn., the daughter of John Allen and Nancy Carr. James Polk Epps enlisted in Co. A, 4th Bn., Mississippi Cavalry (Roddy's), CSA, in Lowndes Co., Miss., Dec. 17, 1861, and was discharged May 4, 1865. He served as private. According to family tradition, he ran away at the age of 15 to join the service, after a Yankee soldier stold his horse. Tradition also says that his father was opposed to seccession. He came with his family to Tishomingo Co., Miss., about 1847; after his discharge from service, in about 1874, he settled in McNairy Co., Tenn. and married, May 27, 1880 [Marriage Record Book H, page 224, McNairy County, Tenn.] Florence Josephine Kernodle b. Nov. 30, 1862, McNairy Co., Tenn. d. August 4, 1947, buried in Henry Cemetery, Corinth, Miss. [She married, second, Dr. John R. Martin of Crump, Tenn., about 20 years after Mr. Epps's death. The wedding was at the home of her son Ernest A. Epps, Sr., Ruston, La., Rev. McFadden of the Presbyterian church performing the ceremony. Dr. Martin was a childhood sweetheart.] She was a daughter of Thompson Hardin Kernodle b. 1822, N.C., [the son of George Kernodle b.Philadelphia, Pa., 1762 d. Dec. 3, 1840, aged 78 years. Probably a Revolutionary Soldier; he came to McNairy Co. from Guilford Co., N.C., in 1832] and Janet Hamilton Bradford b. 1822, Orange Co., N.C., d. 1912/1915, Corinth, Miss. [She is believed to bea descendant of William Bradford of Orange Co., N.C., Will 1821, proved 1822, a Rev. Soldier]. After the War James Polk Epps became a wealthy merchant; he retired and removed to Corinth, Miss. Mrs. Epps was 19 years old when their first child was born.

ISSUE:

A. Ernest Allen Epps b. May 17, 1881, Bethel Springs, Tenn. d. April 6, 1949, Ruston, La., buried in Greenwood Cemetery; grave marked. m. January 8, 1916, Memphis, Tenn. [Marriage Record Book O-I, page 292, Shelby Co., Tenn.], Marie Irene McEachin, the dau. of Henri Caldwell b. Feb. 28, 1862, Holly Springs, Miss. and Edmund Kelly McEachin b.April 24, 1860, Hamburg, Ala. Marie Irene McEachin was born August 24, 1893, Colorado City, Texas, and died January 14, Ruston, La. She is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Ruston, La. Grave is marked and has DAR marker. Issue:

a. Ernest Allen Epps, Jr. b. Mar. 18, 1917, Corinth, Miss. m. Jan. 13, 1945, Baton Rouge, La., Bernice Rita Prejean b._____, the dau. of Joseph Prejean and Lucille

Marquette of Luling, La., and have issue:
(1) Susan Allene Epps b. Jan. 24, 1948, Baton Rouge, La.
(2) Ernest Allen Epps, III, b. Jan. 1, 1949, Baton Rouge, La.

b. Marie Loraine Epps b. Oct. 2, 1918 Corinth, Miss. m. August 24, 1946, Ruston Presbyterian Church, Ruston, La., John Quincy Anderson b. May 30, 1916, Wheeler County, Texas, the son of Albert Slayton Anderson and Emily Eugena Grant.

B. Ray Bradford Epps b. 1886, McNairy Co., Tenn. d. 1944, La. (kill by lightning). Buried Henry Cemetery, Corinth, Miss. Grave marked.

C. Loraine Epps b._____, McNairy Co., Tenn. m._____ William Bradley Hafford, a native of Boston, Mass., and have issue

a. William B. Hafford

b. Loraine Hafford m. David L. Walkington, and have issue
(1) Lori Ann Walkington

D. Virgil A. Epps, Lt. in World War I, d. Tucson, Arizona, 1957. Never married.

E. Russell Epps b. #1900 m. Luie Mae_____ [Divorced 1952] No children.

****

Further research and checking is necessary on the speculative portion of the preceding lineage chart, particularly on the two major speculations:

1. That Francis Epes of Causons (alive in 1738) m. Sarah Hamlin was possibly a grandson of Francis Eppes and Anne Isham, through their son William, dead in 1725, and his wife, a dau. of John Worsham.

2. That Francis Eppes (dead in 1802), father of Irby, Joshua, Francis and Woodlief, was a son of Francis Eppes, Will 1789, and Mary Williams, and a grandson of Francis Epes of Causons.

The following identifications would seem essential to proving the line:

1. Parents, wife's name, marriage date--for Francis Eppes and his wife Mary_____ who had children, Woodlief, Irby, Joshua and Francis. John Royall, administrator, bought land for the widow and heirs in Nottoway Co., 1802, from an Anderson. An order for division of the estate was ordered in 1805.

2. Wife's name, marriage date, parents, dates and places of death for Irby Epps and his wife Martha.

3. Identity and descendants of Francis Eppes of Prince George Co. who was Maj. 1st Va. Regt., Col. 2nd Va., 1776, died Dec. 20, 1776, leaving a dau. Elizabeth Hill Epps who married Thomas Woodlief. Were there other children?

4. Descendants of Martha Eppes, dau. of Francis Eppes d. 1734, and her first husband Llewellen Eppes, Jr., died 1743/4, who was son of Llewellen Eppes, Will 1755-1758, son of Littlebury Eppes, Will 1743, who was half-brother of Francis Eppes d. 1718 of Bermuda Hundred.

5. Descendants, identity of Maj. Isham Eppes of Prince George Co., alive 1779.

6. Descendants of John Eppes, Will 1718, and Mary Peterson, Will 1723, through son John.

7. Descendants of Francis Eppes, son of Francis Eppes and Eliz. Lee.

8. Descendants of Richard Henry Eppes, son of Richard Eppes and his second wife Tabitha_____.

9. Identity of Peterson Eppes and Joshua Eppes named in suits in Dinwiddie Co., Va., 1789 and 1790.

JEFFERSON--

1. Thomas Jefferson (Henrico Co., living in 1677 d. 1679, will probated 1 Oct. 1698 m. Martha, granddaughter of Christopher Branch and Jane, dau. of William and Jane Branch (Jane Branch m. 2nd Abel Gower). Issue: Thomas Jefferson and Martha Jefferson

2. Thomas Jefferson m. 1698 (license to marry granted 20 Oct. 1697) Mary, dau. of Peter Feild or Field and his wife, widow of Henry Randolph and dau. of Henry Soane, speaker of the House of Burgesses 1660-61. Will dated 15 Mar. 1725; proved in Henrico Apr.,1731.

Issue: Field Jefferson, moved to Lunenburg Co. (now Mecklinburg), Will, Lunenburg, 8 June 1762, proved, Mecklinburg, 8 June 1762 m. 1st,_____ m. 2nd, Mary Allen, widow, 1753 (Deed Book 3, p. 412, Marriage Bond 31 Oct. 1753) Children: Thomas Jefferson, Peterfield Jefferson, George Jefferson, John Jefferson

Peter Jefferson

Mary Jefferson

Martha Jefferson

3. Peter Jefferson, removed to Goochland; appointed Justice in 1731; member 1st Co. Court, Albemarle Co., 1744; qualified as Col. of the militia on May 8, 1745; appointed County Lt., 1744; in House of Burgesses for Albemarle Co. Aug. 1754, Oct. 1754, May 1755, Oct. 1755 m. in Goochland (marriage bond 3 Oct. 1739) Jane b. London, 1720, the dau. of Isham Randolph of Dungeness in that Co., and Jane Rogers, Englishwoman. His will date 13 July 1757 was proved in Albemarle 13 Oct. 1757.

Issue:

a. Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826) m. Jan 1, 1772, Martha Wayles Skelton, dau. of John Wayles and Martha Eppes and widow of Bathurst Skelton. Issue: Martha Jefferson (1772-1836) m. 1790, Thomas Mann Randolph, II; Maria (1778-1804) m. John Wayles Eppes.

b. Randolph Jefferson (1775-1815) m. 1st, Anne Lewis, 1781, dau. of Charles Lewis, Jr., and Mary Randolph. m. 2nd, Mitchie Pryor, dau. David Pryor. Issue: Isham Randolph Jefferson b. 1781 d. Todd Co., Ky., July 6, 1852, aged 71, m. 1st, Mariann Henderson, m. 2nd, Margaret Cravens, a cousin; Thomas Jefferson, Fluvanna Co. and Albemarle, b. 1783 m. 1st, 1 Oct. 1808, his cousin Mary Randolph Lewis, m. 2nd, 4 Jan. 1858, Mre. Eliz. W. Barker (nee Siegfried, b. Prussia, 1826, m. 3rd, Nancy W. Pollard, aged 50, dau. of Zachariah Pollard; Lewis Jefferson m. 10 Oct. 1812, Miss M. Jordan; Anne Scott Jefferson m. Col. Zachariah Nevill, son of Col. James Nevill.

c. Jane Jefferson (1740-1765)

d. Mary Jefferson m. Col. John Bolling of Chesterfield

e. Elizabeth Jefferson (1744-1773) died single

f. Martha Jefferson (1746-1811) m. Dabney Carr

g. Lucy Jefferson m. Charles Lewis, Jr.

h. Anne Scott Jefferson (twin of Randolph) m. Hastings Marks.

The will of Mrs. (Jane) Jefferson was proved in Albemarle Oct. 1778--bequests to daus. Anne Scott and Elizabeth and to all of her children without naming them. VMHB, V. 23, pp. 173-175; V. 45, p. 81; V. 21, pp. 321-323; V. 7, p. 326; V. 29, pp. 499-500.

****

The descendants of Francis Wayles Eppes, son of Maria Jefferson and John Wayles Eppes is rather fully traced in Eva Turner Clark's Francis Epes, His Ancestors and Descendants.

1. John Peterson settled in Va. about 1660, and seems to be that John Peterson who was naturalized in 1671 (Hening's Statutes at Large, V. 2, p. 308). He died in Henrico Co., prior to 1693. The Henrico records show that John Peterson, son and heir of John Peterson, deceased, received a half share in a saw mill on Swift Creek.

2. John Peterson lived in Prince George Co., where he appeared on the quit rent rolls for the year 1704, and later on the Merherrin River, Isle of Wight Co. (now Brunswick). Will, dated 1730, mentions Burwell Brown, Jeremiah Brown, grandson John Eppes, sons John and Batte Peterson, daughters Mary Spain, Judith Thweatt, and Anne Thweatt. m._____ ISSUE:

a. Mary Peterson d. 1723 m. John Eppes, son of John Epes b. 1626. John Peterson, Jr., was administrator of her will. Mrs. Clark in Francis Epes, His Ancestors and Descendants gives the following children of this marriage John Eppes, Nathaniel Eppes, Thomas Eppes, William Eppes, Edward Eppes, Francis Eppes.

b. Anne Peterson m. James Thweatt and had issue, Frances Thweatt, Christian Thweatt, and Martha Thweatt.

c. Mary Peterson (there seem to have been two Mary Petersons) m. William Spain, and had issue, William Spain b. 1723, Joshua Spain b. 1725, Elizabeth Spain b. 1731, Patte Peterson Spain.

d. Batte Peterson, Brunswick Co. Left many descendants in Greensvill ville and Brunswick Cos. He died 1752 leaving a son John Peterson who m. a dau. of William Kinchen of Isle of Wight Co. Children of John Peterson and ____Kinchen were: Batte Peterson--probably went to N.C.; William Peterson; John Peterson m. 1764, Elizabeth, dau. of George Briggs; Kinchen Peterson; Mary Peterson; Martha Peterson; Patience Peterson; Rebecca Peterson; Betty Peterson; Lucy Peterson.

e. Judith Peterson m. John Thweatt of Prince George Co. and had issue, John Thweatt; Mary Thweatt m. William Brown; Martha Thweatt m. Joseph Godwin; Judith Thweatt m. James Godwin; Elizabeth m. _____Birchett; William Thweatt m. Jane Parham in 1755, Sussex Co., an had a dau., Rebecca; James Thweatt m. Sarah Sturtivant. Their son John Thweatt m. Edith Parsons, dau. of Capt. Wm. Parsons, and their son John James Thweatt m. Anne Hayes Weldon. Their dau. Virginia m. John Augustine Peterson.

f. John Peterson, Prince George Co., m. 1st, Fannie_____ m. 2nd, Martha Thweatt, sister of John Thweatt who married Judith Peterson--they seem to have been children of John Thweatt and Elizabeth Soane. He died 1777.

Issue by 1st marriage: John Peterson, William Peterson b. 1723, Nathaniel Peterson b. 1720.

Issue by 2nd marriage: Nathaniel Peterson b. 1732; Peter Peterson m. Lucy Osborne [the dau. of Edward Osborne and Elizabeth Eppes, dau. of William Eppes and his wife _____Worsham] and had issue, Lucy Osborne Peterson m. James Thweatt of Dinwiddie, Sallie m. Thomas Thweatt of Palestine, Lucy Thweatt Peterson m. Herbert Gregory (their son Archibald m. Lucy Brodie, Elizabeth Peterson m. Col. Peterson Godwin, M.C.; John Peterson, died unmarried; Francis Peterson m. James Parsons, bro. of Wm. Parsons; Martha Peterson m. Robert Batte b. 1727, son of William Batte and Mary Stratton; Mary Peterson m. Francis Poythress and had issue, Francis Poythress, officer in Revolution; Thomas Peterson d. 1788 m. Elizabeth Clariborne, dau. of Col. Augustine Claiborne of Sussex Co., Va.

Issue of Martha Peterson and Robert Batte: John Batte, Robert Batte, d. unmarried, Frederick Batte, Mary Batte, Martha Batte m. Nathaniel Colley of Tar Bay, Prince George Co., and had one child, Sarah who married Thomas Poythress Cocke.

Issue of Thomas Peterson and Elizabeth Clariborne: Thomas Peterson m. Sarah, dau. of Peter Eppes and Mary Poythress, and he died 1809; Augustine Peterson d. unmarried; John Herbert Peterson m. Apr. 9, 1795, his first cousin Mary Herbert Harrison, the dau. of Charles Harrison and Mary Herbert Claiborne and had issue, Lucy Ann Peterson m. Wm. H. Young, Maria Harrison Peterson m. John Prentiss (issue, John Peterson Prentiss, Thomas Augustine Prentiss, Maria Prentiss), John Augustine Peterson, Col. in the Mexican War, m. 1st, Virginia Thweatt (1805-1824), dau. of John James Thweatt and Anne Hayes Weldon m. 2nd, Amanda, dau. Richard Noble Thweatt.

Issue of John Augustine Peterson and Virginia Thweatt: John A. Peterson, Jr., m. Mary Eppes; Virginia Ann Peterson m. Nathaniel Colley Cocke.

Issue of John Augustine Peterson, Jr., son of John Augustine Peterson and Virginia Thweatt, m. 1st, May 17, 1852, Mary Rebecca Francès Epes and had Harriet Epes Peterson d. unmarried, Augusta Peterson d. infancy, John Augustine Peterson m. Gertrude Smith of New York (issue--John Augustine, Mabel Epes Peterson, William Herbert Peterson), Mary Amanda Thweatt Peterson m. Ervin W. Barnes.

Clark, Francis Epes, pp. 238-239; WMQ, V. 2, Ser. 2, p.____; VMHB, V. 2, pp. 216-218; Slaughter, Bristol Parish, p. 205; Boddie, Col. Surry, p. 225; VMHB, V. 29, p. 508; Bell, Cumberland Parish, p. 158 and family data furnsihed by Miss Mabel Epes Peterson, Petersburg, Va.

****

POYTHRESS

Capt. Francis Poythress came to Virginia about 1633 m._____; according to tradition,a dau. m. Thomas Rolfe,and his son Major Francis Poythress (Justice, Charles City Co., 1677) m. Rebecca _____ and had issue

John Poythress m._____ Francis Poythress m._____

Issue: Col. William Poythress b. 1695 d. 18 June 1763 m. Sarah dau. Col. Francis Eppes

Hening's Statutes Vol. 6: May 1755, Isham Eppes and William Poythress appointed commissioners of Proprietors whose tobacco burned at Bolling's Point wearhouse. WMQ, V. 15, Ser. 2, p. 63.

"I visited last week 'Bothwell', Dinwiddie Co., former home of Dr. John Cabiness and in the graveyard there was a tombstone of 'Mary Poythress, dau. Capt. William Eppes and wife to William Poythress, Jr., who died on 4 day of Oct. 1750, age 19 years."-from letter Mrs. Richard D. Gilliam of Petersburg. WMQ. V. 15, Ser. 2, p.312.

Capt. James Cocke d. 1782 (in Rev.) m. Elizabeth Poythress and their son, Benjamin Cocke m. Mary Eppes of City Point--their son changed name to Eppes to inherit grandfather Richard Eppes' land. WMQ, V. 15, Ser. 2, p. 51.

Robert Poythress
(1 son, 7 daus.)

Peter Poythress of "Flowerdew Hundred"

Anne Poythress m.--Richard Bland of "Jordans" b. 6 May 1710 d. 26 Oct. 1776
b. 3 Dec. 1712
d. 9 Apr. 1758

Richard Bland of "Jordans Point" b. 11 Aug. 1665 d. 20 Apr. 1720 m. Mary Swann (six children d. young)
m. 2nd, Elizabeth Randolph

Peter Poythress of Banchester [Bristol Parish, p. 156; WMQ, V. 5, p. 157]
m. 1st, Elizabeth Bland
Issue:
William m. 1st, _____ Bolling
2nd, Mrs. Marable
Mary m. John Batte of "Manselle"
Anne m. Robert Randolph
Agnes m. Roger Atkinson son of Roger Atkinson of Mansfield & Anne Plesants.
Elizabeth m. William Mayo, Henrico
Sallie Bland m. 1st, 1776, at age of sixteen, Richard Lee of "Lee Hall" who d. 28 May 1788
m. 2nd, Willoughby Newton
Lucy m. John Eppes of Eppesville Prince George Co. No Issue.
Jane m. Joseph Mayo
Susan m. Richard Bland--and their issue:
Richard Bland m. 1st _____
m. 2nd, _____ Ledbetter.
John Bolling Bland m. 1st, _____ Eppes, m. 2nd, Rachel Reed m. 3rd, E. Cargill
Sarah m. Thomas Bate
Theoderick m. Mary Harrison
Mary m. Elgin Russell

2. Richard Bland b. 1731 d. 1776 m. Mary Bolling, dau. of John Bolling and Elizabeth Blair b. 16 July 1744 m. Oct. 8, 1761--Pochontas pp. 32, 36.
Issue: Elizabeth b. 1770
John b. 1767 d. 1777.

1.
==Richard Bland b. 1762 d. 1806 m. Susan Poythress
2. Anne Poythress Bland b. 1763 m. 1st, John Morrison m. 2nd, Peter Woodlief and had issue:
Anne Poythress Woodlief m. Jeffery
Hannah Woodlief m. Dr. Hardaway
Elizabeth Woodlief m. Dr. Shadrach Alfriend.
Pochahontas, p. 45

--WMQ., V. 15, Ser. 2, p. 72

****

ISHAM

Henry Isham settled at Bermuda Hundred d. 1675, son of Mary Brett, sister of Sir Edward Brett, and William Isham. He married the widow of Joseph Royall, and had issue: Mary m. William Randolph of Turkey Island; Elizabeth m. Francis Eppes of Henrico; a dau. probably m. M.A. Chastain. There was an Isham Chastain of Halifax in 1752. VMHB, V. 4, p. 433.

1. Sir Euseby Isham of Pytchley, of an ancient Northamptonshire family of England.
2. William Isham (1588-1631) m. Mary Brett, dau. of William Brett of of Toddington, Bedford, England.

3. Henry Isham, 1st of the family in Virginia b. 1628, came about 1656 d. about 1676 m. Katherine Banks, widow of Joseph Royall.
4. Henry Isham d. unmarried
   Mary Isham m. Henry Randolph of Turkey Island
   Ann Isham m. Francis Eppes

Notes on Isham family in: WMQ, V. 24, p. 206; V. 25, pp. 131-132; and VMHB, V. 4, pp. 122-124; V. 18, p. 85 et seq. V. 18, p. 76; V. 48, p. 43.

****

TATUM--Nathaniel Tatum b. 1604, emigrated in the George in 1619, d. after 27 Jan. 1675, when he deeded land to his grandson Nathaniel. VMHB, V. 66, pp. 357-358.

ROYALL--
1. Joseph Royall (1600-1658) came from England in the Charitied, July 1622 m. 3rd, Katherine Banks, about 1645. [She married 2nd, Henry Isham--his will and son's will, Henrico Court Records--and had issue: Henry d. unmarried; Mary m. William Randolph; Anne m. Francis Eppes.
2. Capt. Joseph Royall (1646-1732) m. before 1681/2 Mary Eppes b. 1664, dau. Col. Francis Eppes and Elizabeth Littlebury.
VMHB, V. 32, p. 411.

WAYLES--John Wayles Will 15 Apr. 1760-7 July 1773--to wife Elizabeth all slaves devised to her by will of Reuben Skelton--dau. Martha provided for in settlement made by her mother and himself and by her mother's will. To three daus., Elizabeth, Tabitha, Anne, the rest of his estate. Francis Eppes and his children, as they reach age, to be executors. A slave to be bought for grandchildren: Richard Eppes, John Wayles Eppes, and Patty Jefferson.
VMHB, V. 23, p. 86

One chart among my notes lists John Wayles (1715-1733) as having married 1st, Elizabeth Eppes, dau. of Francis Eppes and Anne Isham; m. 2nd, Elizabeth Lomax Skelton, widow of Reuben Skelton; m. 3rd, Martha Eppes, dau. of Francis Eppes and widow of Llewellen Eppes There is a question who the first wife was.

OSBORNE
Captain Thomas Osborne came to Virginia Nov. 1616 and settled at Coxendale in the present Chesterfield about 1625; commissioner, 1631; House of Burgesses, 1629, 1629-30, 1631-2, and 1632-3
Issue: I. A son_____, probably Thomas (?), whose son Thomas b. 1641 d. 1692 m. Martha, widow of John Branch and dau. of Thomas Jones of Bermuda Hundreds.
Thomas Osborne (1641-1692) and Martha Jones Branch had issue: John, and Thomas, alive 1708, who had a son Thomas alive in 1733.
   II. Edward b. 1646 d. 1697 m. Tabitha, dau. Gilbert Platt.
      Will proved Henrico, April, 1697.
      Issue: Martha m. Benjamin Branch
         Edward b. 1689 d. 1732, whose son Edward Osborne m. Elizabeth, dau. of William Eppes. This last Edward was Justice of Chesterfield in 1749 and 1764.

Will of John Osborne, Chesterfield 27 Mar. 1760. Wife, Anne, sons, John and Thomas; daus., Martha and Anne.
Will of Edward Osborne: son Edward; daus., Lucy Peterson, Agnes Goode, Betty Eppes Branch--granddau. Elizabeth Peterson; grandson, Thomas Goode. Son Edward, executor. Dated April 1, 1781.

Thomas Osborne. Will proved 1782, dated 13 Nov. 1781. Wife--Francis, sons Thomas and Francis--brother Francis.

Edward Osborne. Will: to Martha, dau. William Watkins of Dinwiddie; Benjamin Branch, Jr.; John, son of John Archer; James Thweatt--the rest to sister Lucy Peterson, Agnes Goode, and Betty Eppes Branch. Mar. 7, 1783.
VMHB, V. 4, p. 248. WMQ, V. 24,pp. 124,127, 134, 278.

BOLLING
The Bollings belong to English family of Bollings, of "Bolling Hall", Yorkshire.
Robert Bolling, son of John Bolling of Bolling Hall, b. 1646. Came from London to Virginia and m. 1675 Jane, daughter of Thomas Rolfe and granddaughter of Pocahontas. He m. 2nd, 1681, Anne Stith of Brunswick Co. and lived at "Kippax" in Prince George Co. He died 1709.
Issue by 1st marriage: John Bolling b. 1675
Issue by 2nd marriage: Robert Bolling b. 1682 m. 1706 Anne Cocke, d. 1749
Stith Bolling, Edward Bolling, Anne Drury/Bolling, Agnes Bolling, Thomas Bolling

Issue of Robert and Anne Cocke Bolling:
Mary b. 1708 m. William Starke
Elizabeth b. 1709 m. James Munford
Anne m. John Hall
Lucy b. 1719 m. Col. Peter Randolph of Chatworth
Jane b. 1722 m. Richard Eppes of Bermuda Hundred
Susanna b. 1728 m. Alex Bolling of Prince George Co.
Robert b. 1730 d. 1775 m. Martha Banister m. 2nd, 1758, Mary Marshall, dau. of Col. Thomas Tabb. VMHB, V. 4, pp.329-330.

BRANCH
1. Richard Branch of Abingdon--woolendraper
2. William Branch of Abingdon, Berkshire--Gentleman
3. Lional Branch of London--Gentleman m. Valentia Sparke
4. Christopher Branch and wife Mary came to Virginia in the London Marchannt, and son Thomas. Christopher Branch b. 1602, Eng. m. Sept 1619 in London, Mary Addie
5. Christopher Branch, Jr. and Thomas Branch
WMQ. V. 24, pp. 205, 127, 141. [See James Branch Cabell, Branch of Abingdon (Richmond 1911); Branchiana]

BAUGH
1. Rowland Baugh, Esq., of Twining, Worcester Co., Eng.
2. John Baugh
3. Thomas Baugh b. about 1610; came to Virginia 5 June 1639. Justice of Henrico 1656. [note not clear as to 5 June 1639; another note says "came to Va. in the Supply, 1619.]
WMQ. V. 24, p. 205, 127. WMQ, V.25, has Baugh family notes.

HAMLIN (Hamblyn, Hamelyn, Hamelin, Hamlin)
1. Stephen Hamblyn, granted patent 25 Feb. 1638 in Charles River Co. (York), also in 1642 in same Co.; in 1650,land in Charles City Co. Dead in 1666.
2. Stephen Hamelyn, granted same land in Charles City Co. (1400 acres) 29 March 1666. [Hamlins went into Surry, Amelia, and other counties, south side of the James.

ROYALL

Joseph Royall (1600-1658) came from England in the Charitied July 1622 m. 1st, Thomasin_____ m. 2nd, Anne_____ m. 3rd, Katherine Banks, who m. 2nd, Henry Isham and had issue--Mary, Henry, and Anne Isham.

2. Joseph Royall (1646-1732) m. before 1681-82, Mary Eppes b. 1664, dau. Col. Francis Eppes and Elizabeth (Littlebury?) Worsham.

3. Joseph Royall, Jr. m. Elizabeth Kennon, dau. of Richard Kennon of Conjurer's Neck, Dec. 1698. VMHB, V. 32, p. 411;/V. 24, p. 134; VMHB, V.8, p. 75 WMQ,

BATTE

1. Henry Batte of Okewell in Birstall (in the West Riding, Yorkshire, England). He lived in the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward IV, and until the second year of Queen Elizabeth.

2. Henry Batte

3. Robert Batte, fellow and vice master of University College, Oxford.

4. John Batte, Esq., Capt. in Regt. of Agbrigg and Morely and Justice of Peace in the West Riding m. Martha, dau. of Thomas Mallory, Dean of Chester. His brothers William and Henry were in Virginia at an earlier date.

5. Thomas Batte had no descendants of the Batte name in Virginia; his only son Thomas Batte, Jr., had only one daughter, who left numerous descendants

6. Thomas Batte moved from Henrico Co. to Charles City Co. He m. 1st, Mary_____; m. 2nd, 1686, Amy_____ (This Amy m.1st, Butler, m 2nd, Essex Bevill, m. 3rd, Henry Kent, m. 4th, Thomas Batte)

Issue (probably all by the 1st wife:

Thomas, ~1662-1691, m. Temperance Brown and had an only child, Martha Batte.

Mary Batte m. Peter Jones of Charles City Co.

Sarah Batte--probably the Sarah who m., 1697, John Evans, Jr.

Patents appear in Henrico Co. for Thomas Batte and Henry Batte,1665

Among persons listed for their transportation to the colony were: William Bate, jr, Martha Bate, Jno. Bate, sr., Jno. Batte, Thomas Batte.

5. Henry Batte m. Elizabeth, probably Chamberlaine, dau. of Thomas Chamberlaine (1652-1719) and his wife Elizabeth Stratten. Thomas Chamberlaine's 1st wife was Mary Wood.

6. William Batte, son of Capt. Henry Batte m. 1704, Mary Stratten, dau. of Edward Stratten.

WMQ, V. 24, p. 207, 278, pp. 268-269, pp. 273-277, p. 140.

CLAIBORNE

1. Edmund Claiborne of Westmoreland Eng. m. Grace Bellingham ~1590/5

2. William Claiborne came to America 1621 (Romancoke, King Wm. Co.

3. Thomas Claiborne m. Miss Dandridge, dau. John Dandridge

4. Thomas Claiborne, Jr., m. Anne Fox, dau. Henry Fox and Anne West, the dau. of John West, son of Gov. West who was the first child of Thomas, 2nd Lord of Dela Warr.

5. Daniel Claiborne m. Mary Maury, dau. of Matthew Maury and Mary Anne Fontaine. Daniel's brother Nathaniel was grandfather to the Gov.s Claibornes of Tenn. and Miss.

6. Dorothea Claiborne m. Henry Tatum, Officer in the Rev.
7. Henry Augustus Tatum, M.D., m. Amelia Sherwin Brooking, dau. Col. Thomas Brooking and granddaughter of Eliz. Randolph, doubly descended from William Randolph.
VMHB, V. 2, pp. 216-218.

ADAMS

Ebenezer and Tabitha Cocke/Adams had issue: Richard, d. inf.; Bowler, d. inf.; William, d.s.p.; Tabitha m. Richard Eppes; Thomas, d. 1788; Anne m. Col. Francis Smith d. 1762, who was 1st husband of Lucy Meriwether, mother of Meriwether Smith. WMQ, 1879, has Adams notes by Mrs. C.W. Coleman. --VMHB, V. 4, p. 449

COCKE

Benjamin Cocke, son of James Cocke m. ____Poythress, m. 2nd, Mary Eppes and had issue: Elizabeth, Richard took name of Eppes m. Josephine Horner, m. 2nd, Elizabeth Horner. VMHB, V. 4, 187.

Richard Cocke b. #1600 d. 1665 m. 1st_____m. 2nd Mary Aston, dau. Walter Aston (she m. 2nd. Col. Edward Hill of Charles City) Richard Cocke was Lt. Col., Henrico, member Burgesses 1632, from Weyancocke in 1644,& 1654 from Henrico, Sheriff, 1655. His first patent in 1636 was for 3000 acres to bring over 60 persons, among whom was Margaret Powell. His will 4 Oct. 1655 gives issue from both wives:
1. Thomas Cocke/of Picthorne Farm, Henrico, b. 1638 d. 1696, Justice, Henrico 1678-1680, Sheriff 1680, 1688. Will probated 1697 m. 1663, Margaret Jones, d. 1718, a widow, the mother of Peter Jones who founded Petersburg. Issue: Thomas, Stephen, John, James, Agnes, Temperance.
2. Richard Cocke, the elder, of Bremo in Henrico b. 1639 d. 1706 m. Elizabeth_____. Will probated 2 Dec. 1706. Issue: Richard, Elizabeth, Martha m. Joseph Pleasants m.2nd, Miles Cary.

Benjamin Cocke, son of Richard b. 1710 d. 1763, m. Catherine Allen, daughter of Arthur Allen of Surry Co. and his wife Elizabeth Bray (sister of Thomas and James Bray; she married 1st, Arthur Allen, 2nd, Arthur Smith, Jr., 3rd, Stith) These Allens were among the most influential people in Surry Co. John Allen was Clerk of the Co. 1708-51 and his son Col. John Allen was an Officer in the Revolution and member of the Virginia Convention of 1776, member of the Privy Council, 1780. William Allen of Claremont d. 1793 was probably the wealthiest citizen of Surry Co.

3. John Cocke b. 1647 d. ____ m. Mary Davis. He was the godson of Walter Aston and the first child of Mary Aston.
4. William Cocke b. 1655 d. 1693 m. 1st, Jane Clarke, dau. Lt. Col. Daniel Clark of Charles City m. 2nd, Sarah Flower, about 1689. Issue: William, Mary Elizabeth.
5. Richard Cocke, the younger--may have been the father of Anne Cocke who married Robert Bolling of Charles City in 1706.
6. Elizabeth Cocke was a witness to Elizabeth Eppes' will in 1678.
VMHB, V. 3, pp. 405-412; V. 4, p. 324, p. 449.

WORSHAM--William Worsham was in Henrico as early as Nov. 1640.
John Worsham, a resident of Henrico in 1697 WMQ, V.24, p. 139.

KENNON

Richard Kennon d. #1696, Virginia representative of London merchants Came to Henrico Co. about 1677 and was a magistrate, member of the House of Burgesses, 1685, m. Elizabeth, dau. of William Worsham of Henrico and his wife Elizabeth who m. 2nd, Col. Francis Eppes.
Issue:
1. Richard b. 5 Dec. 1684 d. Mar. 6, 1688 (Tomb)
2. Col. William Kennon of Conjurer's Neck, Justice Henrico 1710, Burgesses for Henrico 1736 and 1740 m. Anne, dau. of Col. Francis Eppes of Henrico and Anne Isham. Issue: Richard, William, Francis b. 1715, Henry Isham b. 1718 d. 1747, John b. 1721 d. young.
3. Richard Kennon, Justice of Henrico 1719, Burgess for Charles City, 1736, d. 1736 m. Agnes, dau. Capt. Robert Bolling of Kippax. Their son Robert Kennon b. April 14, 1725, Justice 1764, m. Sarah Skipworth.
4. Mary Kennon m. 1697, Major John Bolling of Cobbs
5. Elizabeth Kennon m. 1698, Joseph Royall
6. Martha m. 1701, Robert Munford
7. Judith Kennon m. Thomas Eldridge
8. Sarah Kennon

VMHB, V. 5, p. 90; WMQ V. 24, pp. 264-265

WOODLIEF

John Woodlief, Gentleman, was member of the Va. Company in 1609. Capt. John Woodlief was a member of a company composed of Berkeley. Thorpe, Tracy, Smith and other Gloucestershire men which was organized to establish a plantation in Virginia. He came to the Colony in 1620 as agent for the company. He settled in that part of Charles City Co., which became Prince George.
Probable descendants:
_____ Woodlief of Prince Geo. d. 1701 m. Elizabeth, eldest dau. of Mr. James Wallis who died before 1701.
Edward Woodlief, Jr., of Prince George, patented 339 acres in that co. in 1739.
Peter Woodlief was appointed vestryman of Bath Parish, Dinwiddie, 1749.
Peter Woodlief, appointed Justice of Prince George Co., 1795.
Peter Woodlief member of North Carolina House of Commons for Northampton Co., 1803-4, 1811-13.
Col. Devereux Jarrett Woodlief b. Near Petersburg, Va., served in Wars of Texas and U.S. against Mexico. Killed in duel in Calif.
P.W. Woodlief, New Orleans, cadet at VMI, wounded at battle of Newmarket, Va., 15 May 1864.
Edward Woodlief, Prince George Co., Will 20 Sept. 1718-Feb. 1719 Legatees--wife, Sarah; sons--Joesph, John, Edward, dau. Pace and other daus.,not named.
George Woodlief, Prince George Co., Deed Apr. 13, 1722, from George Woodlief and his wife Norah and Mrs. Mary Woodlief.
In 1738 John Woodlief and Thomas Harrison qualified in Prince George Co. as executors of John Woodlief, deceased. VMHB, V.3, p. 181

Edward Woodlief Will, Prince George Co., probated 14 Aug. 1759 Bro., Thomas, Joseph Ledbetter, Richard Burge, Edward Woodlief. Sister, Sarah Pace, Sister Ann Ledbetter, Sister Susanna Woodlief, Sister Mary Louise, Joseph Ledbetter. WMQ, Ser. 2, Vol. 2, p. 43. Inventory of his estate No. 1759, p.44. Indenture--Thomas Douglas Irby and Thomas Epes of Martin's Brandon. Wit. Francis Irby, 1759. WMQ., Ser. 2, Vol. 2, p. 43.

John Woodlief, Sr. (From Virginia Reports by Daniel Call) Call Vol. 6, 1796 Quesnel vs. Woodlief et al. John Woodlief, Sr., on 11 Feb. 1737, being in possession of a tract of land on James River in Prince George Co., known as Scion Hill, ...in possession of family prior to its patent dated 25 July 1638, devised it to his eldest son, John, Jr., Will 17 Feb. 1775, in which he mentiond nieces and nephews, Peter, dec'd, who had issue; John, dec'd, will dated 4 Feb., Peter and Thomas. WMQ, Ser. 2, Vol. 2, p. 128.

John Woodlief, Capt., dec'd had issue: George and John m. Catherine--they had John, Jr. Said not to be related to the Scion Hill Woodliefs. WMQ., Ser. 2, Vol. 2, p. 128.

Woodliefs connected with Poythress family. See WMQ., Ser. 2,Vol. 15, p. 72.

George Woodlief. Robert Wynne of Jordans Parish of Charles City Co., Will July 1675, proved August 1678. To daughter Woodlief and grandchild George Woodlief. Woodliefs are believed to be descendants of John Woodlief who came to Virginia in 1620 to take charge of Berkeley Plantation. "Smith of Nibley Papers" N.Y. Public Library has much information. VMHB, Vol. 14, p. 249.

ALLEN

A list of the free tazable inhabitants in the County of Bedford in the year 1812 taken and returned to the Justices appointed by an order of the Court of Pleas and quarter sections of said County agreeable to an Act of the General Assembly in such case made and provided passed at Knoxville on the 1st day of November 1811.

Name	No.	Capt.'s Co.	Page No.
Allen, John	75	James Yell's	19
Allen, Valentine	8	John B. Dempsey's	16
Allen, William	28	" " "	16

Ansearching News, Jan. 1960, Memphis, Genealogical Soc., p. 17

Lincoln County, Tenn., 1850 Census
954 954 David Allen, 34, farmer, Tenn. Mary L., 25, Va.; Thomas H. Whitworth, 5, Ala; Martha Jane Allen, 6, Tenn.; John W., 12, Tenn.

George H. Allen, 38, N.C., Eliza, 35, Tenn.; James F., 13, Tenn.; Martha A., 11, Tenn; Margaret J. 5 (?), Tenn.; Sophia, 4, Tenn.; Rufus M., 1, Tenn.

Bedford County, Tenn., 1840 Census
1-329 Middle District of Tenn.
No. 4 John W. Allen Males under 5, 3; under 10, 1; 40/50, 1
Females under 15, 1; under 10, 1, 30/40, 1.

William Allen Males 20/30, 1; Females 20/30, 1; under 5, 1.

Hugh Allen Males under 5, 1; 10/15, 1; 20/30, 1
Females under 5, 1; 20/30. 1.

Marriage Records Augusta Co., Va., 1749-1793, compiled by Judge Lyman Chalkly of Staunton, Va., from County Records, VMHB, Vol. 7, pp. 421-422: 1762 April 3, Robert Allen
1765 Nov. 16, Hugh Allen

Marriage Bonds in Amelia Co., Va., WMQ, Vol. 16, p. 91:
Jan. 22, 1793, John Epes and Martha Allen. [She was the daughter of Daniel Allen, Jr., and Francis Neal. John Epes (Eppes) was the son of Joshua Eppes of Amelia Co., Va., and came to Tenn. early. He and his wife made a deed to John Allen of Amelia Co., Va., 3 Mar. 1812--Amelia Co., Deed Book 23, p. 514. Clark, Francis Epes p. 141.

John Eppes and wife Martha Eppes of Bedford Co., Tenn., give power of attorney to "trusty and loving friend" William Allen to receive whatever is coming to us from the estate of our father, Daniel Allen, deceased, in Amelia Co., State of Va., 14 Oct. 1811 --Amelia Co., Deed Book 23, p. 429. Clark, Francis Epes p. 140. John Eppes died in Bedford Co., Tenn., in 1814.

Waddell, Joseph Addison, Annals of Augusta Co., Va., from 1726-1871 2nd ed., pp. 153-154, had much information on William Allen, a refugee from Ireland to Pa. and then to Augusta Co., Va. Sons James and John, etc.

WMQ. Vol. 22, pp. 195-196: Allen Family
Samuel Allen d. 1774--sons Archer, Samuel Field, Mary, Elizabeth Jefferson (Elizabeth Allen m. Field Jefferson, Will 1762, WMQ., Vol. 23, p. 181-182) Judah Murray, Patty Field Daniel, Obedience Townes, Frances, Ann. Wife Martha, son-in-law Wm. Daniel.

Wm. H. 1724; John 1726-1754.

Archer Allen's will, Jan. 24, 1811, Prince Edward Co.--sons, Wm. A. 1774; Samuel, 1778, James, 1780; Daniel, 1785; John Archer, 1782; Merit, 1789; Cary C., 1792; daus.--Elizabeth Langhorn, 1787; granddau., Elizabeth S. Ford, 1789-1798; wife, Elizabeth.

John Allen was clerk of Surry Co. 1708-51; his son Col. John Allen was an officer in the Revolution, a member of the Virginia Convention in 1776, and a member of the Privy Council 1780.

William Allen of Claremont (d. 1793) was the wealthiest citizen of Surry Co. VMHB, Vol. 4, p. 324.

INDEX

EPES, EPPES, EPS, EPPS, EPSE

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. Ansearching News (April 1960) p. 17.
2. Bell, Landon C., Cumberland Parish, Lunenburg Co., 1746-1816 Vestry Book 1746-1816 (Richmond, 1930).
3. Boddie, John B., Colonial Surry (Baltimore, 1959)
4. Boddie, John B., Historical Southern Families, V.I (Redwood City, 1957).
5. Cameron, Rev. John, Registers
6. Census Rolls--cited.
7. Crockett, George Louis, Two Centuries in East Texas (Dallas, 1932).
8. Clark, Eva Turner, Francis Epes, His Ancestors and Descendants (New York, 1942).
9. Deeds, records, letters, etc. --as cited.
10. Graham, John Purcell, History of Ruston Presbyterian Church (Ruston, La., 1959)
11. Keys, Jane Griffith & Fugate, Charles, The Eppes Lineage and Arms (Privately printed, 1934).
12. Slaughter, Philip, Bristol Parish, A History of, with Genealogies of the Families Connected Therewith (Richmond, 1879).
13. Turner, W.R. Old Homes and Families in Nottoway (Blackstone, Va., 1950).
14. Torrence, Clayton, Virginia Wills and Administrations, 1632-1800 (Richmond, 1931).
15. Tyler, George T., History of Bell County [Texas]
16. William and Mary College Quarterly--cited WMQ, with vol. and page references.
17. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography--cited VMHB, with vol. and page reference.
18. Lutz, Francis Earl, Chesterfield: An Old Virginia County (Richmond, 1954)

E P P S

Allen Bradford Kernodle

Carr (Kerr)

Supplement to Compilation of 1959

Compiled by

MRS. JOHN Q. ANDERSON
800 Ayrshire Street
College Station, Texas
May, 1962

[Pages in this supplement to the Epps Notes of December, 1959 will be numbered 1S, etc.]

From photocopy Bounty Warrant, Francis Eppes, 1803, supplied by Virginia State Library, Feb. 1, 1961:
Dinwiddie County To Wit.

John Cole personally appeared before me a Justice of the Peace of the aforesaid County: and made Oath that Francis Eppes performed a Tower of Duty to Wallers grove: after which he was appointed Major of the 1st Virginia Regiment & served in that capacity 'till he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Col.- That after the first years service , he recruited his men for three years, or during the war; under Continental Establishment & that he understood, from superior Officers in the Regiment to which he belonged, that the said Francis Eppes was promoted to the rank of Col. Commandant of the second Virginia Regiment (under Continental establishment) & further that the said Eppes died in the service of his country.

Given under my hand this 1st Day of April 1803 (signed) Jn. Verell [?]

****

Capt. Francis Poythress came to Va. about 1633, was Burgess for Charles City 1645, commanded against Indians in same year; Burgess for Charles City 1647, and for Northumberland 1649. He married _____ and had besides (according to tradition he had a dau. who married Thomas Rolfe) others, a son Major Francis Poythress, Justice of Charles City 1677, who married Rebecca_____and had issue: 1. John Poythress, Burgess of Charles City 1723 m._____
2. Francis Poythress m._____

Issue of 1. John and _____ Poythress:
1. Col. Wm. Poythress b. 1695 d. June 18, 1763 m. Sarah, dau. of Col. Francis Eppes.
2. Col. Peter Poythress of "Flower de Hundred," Prince George Co. m._____

Col. William Poythress and Sarah Eppes
Issue: 1. Richard m. dau. of Col. Peter Poythress of "Flower de Hundred" and had: William b. 14 Mar. 1728 Co. Lt. Prince Geo. 1779
Joshua of "Flower de Hundred" m. Peachy
Anne Isham b. 9 Apr. 1726
Sarah b. 7 Aug. 1731 Bristol Parish Register
Elizabeth b. 21 Sept. 1741
--WMQ. Vol. 15, Series 2 pp. 46-47, 63.

****

Isham Eppes appointed Com. of Prop. whose tobacco burnt at Bolling's Point warehouse. Hening's Statutes Vol. LV, May 1755. WMQ, Vol. 15 Series 2, p. 63.

****

Bothwell, Dinwiddie Co., former home of Dr. John Cabiness
Tombstone of Mary Poythress, dau. of Capt. William Eppes & wife to William Poythress, Jr., who died on the 4th day of Oct. 1750, aged 19 yrs. WMQ, Vol. 15, Series 2, p. 312.

****

From Lewis of Warner Hall, Sorley:
Arms: Per fesse gules and or, a pale counter-charged, three eagles displayed of the last.
Crest: on a chaplet vert flowered or, a falcon rising of the last.
The Epps family of Virginia begins its history with the first Lieut. Col. Francis Epps, who was one of the very early emigrants to the Colony. He was born in England and was already resident at the time of the Va. census of 1624-25 when he was known as Ensign Francis Epps. That he was an active officer in the Va. Militia is indicated by his being subsequently referred to as Capt. and Lt. Col. ...Elected to Va. Con. 1625...in expedition against Indians 1627...1621 Burgess for Shirley Hundred...1639 elected to House of Burgesses. His antecedents not known. Nothing known of his wife. She may have died in England and never have been to America [Later information in Mrs. Clarke's Francis Eppes and the will of Capt. Pawlett show her name to have been mentioned after coming to America; also antecedents for the line have been traced to John Eppes of Ashford, Co. Kent, Eng. in the time of Queen Elizabeth]
The 2nd Col. Francis Epps b. England 1628 b. England 1628 To America 1635. Twice married--1st wife unknown.
Col. Francis Epps III b. 1659--2nd wife Elizabeth (Littlebury) Worsham, widow of William Worsham,--four children: William Eppes, Littlebury Eppes (Col. of Charles City), Mary Eppes, Ann Eppes.
The 2nd Francis Epps was wounded by Indians and d. 1678 leaving a large estate. His wife, twice a widow, did not long outlive him d. 1678 (same yr.) She left wills dated July 1678 and Sept. 1678. Pro. Henrico Co. In 1st will she names as executor Richard Kennon, husband of her dau. Elizabeth Worsham. In 2nd will she names Richard Kennon and her 19 year old stepson Francis Eppes II as Exrs. There is no data on her two oldest sons, John and Charles Worsham, but responsibility for younger children left to Richard Kennon and wife. The close relationship culminated in marriage of William Kennon and Anne Epps, the children of Richard Kennon and 3rd Francis Epps.
The 3rd Col. Francis Epps b. 1659--active in Va. Militia m. Anne Isham, younger of two daus. of Capt. Henry and Katherine (Banks) Isham of Henrico. 1683 Justice of Henrico--later Sheriff, etc., Burgess. His half-bro. Littlebury also Burgess.
(notes sent by Mrs. L.C. Acruman, Texarkana, Ark.)

****

Abstracts of Tennessee General Grants, furnished by Robert M. McBride, 413 Chesterfield, Nashville, Tenn.:
Grantee: Edward Epps [Assignee of Benjamin McCollough]
No. Acres 75 Grant No. 11727
Date May 5, 1818 County Rutherford
Book O Page 653 [Tenn. General Grants]
Location: 2nd district, west fork of Stone River

§§

Grantee Rebecca Epps Warrant [Purchase grant]
Grant No. 33 No. Acres 100
Date Oct. 24, 1824 County Rutherford
Book I, page 33 [Middle Tennessee Grants]
Location: on ridge between headwaters of Henry and Long Creeks, and adjoining her own 100-acre tract.

Grantee Francis and Prisilla Epps [Assignees of William Newsom]
Grant No. 14573 Warrant #5189 (Military services of Newsom]
No. acres 30 Date May 13, 1820 County Bedford
Book R Page 685]Tennessee General Grants]
Location: 2nd district, on west waters of Thompson Creek, a south branch of Duck River.

SS

Grantee John Epps [Assignee of Hezekiah Nobles]
Grant No. 8637 Warrant 4068 (Military--for services of Nobles)
No. Acres 31 Date Feb. 5, 1816
County Bedford Book L, Page 939 [Tennessee General Grants]
Location; 2nd district, on west waters of Thompson Creek, a south branch of the Duck River.

SS

Grantee John Epps [Assignee of John Outlaw]
Grant No. 8638 Warrant 4329 (Military--for services of Outlaw)
No. acres 100 Date Feb. 5, 1816 County Bedford
[Tennessee General Grants] Book L Page 940
Location: 2nd district, on west waters of Thompson Creek, a south branch of the Duck River.

****

From letter written by Mrs. Leslie McCullar, 734 Marietta St., Booneville, Mississippi: Sept. 14, 1960
I shall be glad to tell you who my grandmother Sarah Eppes was. Edward Eppes of Knox County, Tennessee, and his wife Sarah had the following children born in Knox County, Tennessee:

Martha (Patsy) Eppes March 2, 1807-Nov. 29, 1882
Mary (Polly) Eppes 1809-1835
John (Jack) Davis Eppes 1811-
Sarah (Sally) Eppes 1813-1855 [Mrs. McCullar's grandmother]
Thomas Anderson Eppes About 1815
William (Billy) Davis Eppes Sept. 28, 1817-Jan. 7, 1903
Elizabeth (Betsy) Davis Eppes July 15, 1821-May 10, 1899

[Edward Eppes m. 27 Aug. 1804, Knox Co.,Tenn., Sarah Cross. This line seems to connect with the Sussex Eppes]

Sept 23, 1960

Thomas Anderson Epps must have been named for a great uncle. All we know of him is that on November 5, 1804 he got a marriage bond to Marry Mary Elizabeth Moore Randolph, probably born about 1778.

Of Mary Anderson Eppes we know nothing except that she must have been named for her maternal grandmother. There is a Knoxville Court House record of the marriage of "Edward" or Edmond Hodge to Polly Eppes September 28, 1809. This could have been Mary Anderson [Eppes] of course. It is the same with Sarah Eppes. We have been able to find nothing about her.

There is an apprenticeship court record of James Eppes in Knox County, dated January 15, 1803. It states that James is 18 years two months and 20 days. This would make his birthdate October 27, 1784. We have found no further records of James Eppes.

My relatives who live in and around Knoxville were the ones who compiled our "Family of Edward Eppes of Knox County, Tennessee."

My father is John William Apps--was born in N.C. He is now 84 years and lives in Sweet Home, Ark. He married Dosia Melton of N.C. who passed away in 1925. My daddy has a brother somewhere in N.C. . . . I left [N.C.] there in 1907. There were ten children in my family; all are living except two. I have three children--2 boys and 1 girl. The youngest, a boy, was named Ernest H.

****

I was Martha Price. Edward [Eppes] was my great grandfather who married Sarah Cross? My kin think that she was a Davis as not one of their children or grandchildren had Cross as part of their names. She could have been a very young widow. They did not find any records that fit Sarah's age span.

****

From letter written by E.C. Epps, 427 Red Ripple Road, Houston 18, Texas, November 9, 1961:
My great Grandfather was James Epps, who was born in Norfolk, Va. He was married to Betsy Landis; he was killed during the Civil War in Petersburg, Va. My Grandfather was George Thomas Epps of Dysortville, N.C.--McDowell County.

My Father is John William Epps--was born in N.C. He is now 84 and lives in Sweet Home, Ark. He married Dosia Melton of N.C. who passed away in 1925. My Daddy has a brother somewhere in N.C. . . . . We left [N.C.] in 1907. There were ten children in my family. All are living except two. I have three children--2 boys and one girl. The youngest, a boy, was named Ernest II.

****

From letter, Mrs. C.A. McClanahan, 1607 Binz Ave., Houston 4, Texas:

In looking through the book by Walter A. Watson, Notes on South-Side Virginia, page 89: COCKE, WALTER, 1801. Deed from Walter Cocke and wife (Ann Carter Cocke), of Surry County, to Francis Epes, of Lunenburg, to 915 acres (Rittenhouse place), bounded by lands of Nathaniel Robertson, James Henderson, Nottoway Glebe land and Irby's Courthouse Road; witnesses Francis Epes of Prince George and others. Nottoway D.B. 2, p. 266. (Tom Epes told me that Richard, Frank and Peter Epes were brothers and came from High Rock in Prince George County. Peter stayed in Lunenburg. Richard was grandfather to Dick Epes, clerk, according to Old Tom Epes.

*High Peak

****

Goodspeed's History of Southeast Mo., published 1888, page 309:
Butler Co., Mo. --Solomon Kittrel came from Ky., Nov. 1810 and located on Cane Creek. There were then some 200 or 300 Indians camped on the creek, and they remained there for about three years. Among the other pioneers were Daniel Epps, Sr. who lived on what was known as the "Military Road", on Ten Mile Creek, where he had a mill. Other settlers were Samuel Polk. . . .

****

Letter from David A. Shepherd, Sewanee, Tennessee, to Mrs. E.A. Epps, Ruston, La., Oct. 25, 1937:
Mrs. Shepherd is a descendant of John Epps who died in Bedford Co., Tenn., early in the 19th Century, through the following line--
Priscilla Epps b. 1802 (dau. of John) married 1816 Richard Parker, who was b. 1795
Martha Parker b. 1820 m. 1837 James Hitt
Priscilla Alice Hitt b. 1838 m. 1856 David Llewellyn Malone
Martha Florence Malone b. 1857 m. 1875 John Fontaine Waller
Mary Alice Waller b. 1877 m. 1903 David A. Shepherd.

John Eppes also had a dau. Frances.

Letter from William Allen Epps, P.O. Box 386, Columbia, Tenn., October 11, 1960; and letter November 26, 1960:
Ruth and I made two trips to Bedford County last week. We looked at deed books from 1810-1850, visited some old cemeteries in the general vicinity of the land sold by Joseph K. Allen and described in Deed Book OO. We talked with Dr. Burdett and Miss Mildred Allen, both of whom you have corresponded with. . . .
At Bell Buckle, near Shelbyville, we talked with Miss Katie Epps, age about fifty. She was the granddaughter of W.E.B. Epps who came from Virginia or North Carolina. We found references to him in deed books dated 1870, 1874, and 1876.

We found eight references in the Deed Books to Daniel Epps between the years of 1824 to 1841. In the land transaction of 1841 the deed referred to him as being from Franklin County at that time. Winchester is the county seat of Franklin County. Our check of the census rolls for Bedford County did not reveal his name.

[See page 18, Epps notes, 1959] The land transfer recorded in Deed Book OO, pages 288-289, referred to Joseph K. Allen as being from "County of _____, State of Illinois." It is interesting that the daughters and daughters-in-law in the family did not sign the deed in 1842 with their husbands and parents, but"appeared individually" in 1846 and signed it. We have not as yet checked the original grant No. 15682. In addition to Peterson Irby Epps's name appearing on the 1842 deed, it also appeared on two deeds of trust, one in 1841 and the other in 1845.

At Fayetteville in Lincoln County, we found an Edwin Roscoe Epps, son of John Norris Epps, born 1841, and the grandson of Creighton Epps. He did not know his great-grandfather's name, but his great grandfather's brother was named Hugh. He also has an uncle in Rutherford County, Effie Epps, who has a grandson named Irby Epps. Roscoe Epps stated that he understood that his great-grandfather along with two brothers came from North Carolina (or maybe, Virginia). One settled in Bedford, one in Lincoln, and one in North Alabama. It was interesting to read a letter that he had received from an Epps in Rochester, Minnesota, who was trying to learn something of his family history. There are other Eppses in the vicinity of Petersburg, Tennessee.

We spent Tuesday of this week in Nashville at the State Library and Archives Building. We asked about marriage records for both Bedford and Warren Counties. There are no records for Bedford before 1860, or Warren before 1850. We did find a record of old cemeteries in Bedford County, compiled by W.P.A. workers, but we found no references to Allens or Eppses. The record stated that there were many unmarked graves in each cemetery, that many markers had been destroyed and that many inscriptions were illegible.

We examined the census rolls of Bedford and Warren Counties for the years 1820, 1830, 1840, and 1850. We did not find any Carrs listed, but we did find Allens in both counties and Eppses in Bedford.

BEDFORD CO., TENN., 1830 CENSUS

Eli Epps

Males	Females
5-10 yrs. - 1	0-5 yrs - 2
30 -40 yrs. - 1	20 -30 yrs. - 1

John Allen

Males	Females
0-5 yrs - 2	20-30 yrs. - 1
20 -30 yrs - 1	

BEDFORD CO., TENN., 1840 CENSUS

Hugh Allen

Males	Females
0-5 yrs. - 1	0-5 yrs - 1
5-10 yrs.- 1	5-10 yrs - 1
30-40 yrs. - 1	10-15 yrs - 2
	15-20 yrs. - 1
	40-50 yrs. - 1

[See pages 33, 54, Epps notes, 1959]

Irby Epps

Males		Females
5-10 yrs - 2		
15-20 yrs.- 1		0-5 yrs. - 1
20-30 yrs. - 1	=[Peterson Irby Epps	5-10 yrs. - 1
40-50 yrs. - 1	b. 1818, Va.]	10-15 yrs - 2
		15-20 yrs. - 1
		40-50 yrs. - 1

WARREN CO., TENN., 1830 CENSUS

James Allen

Males	Females
0-5 yrs. - 1	0-5 yrs. - 1
5-10 yrs. - 1	5-10 yrs. - 1
10-15 yrs. - 3	40-50 yrs. - 1
15-20 yrs. - 1	
50-60 yrs. - 1	

WARREN CO., TENN., 1840 CENSUS

James Allen, Jr.

Males	Females
0-5 yrs. - 2	20-30 yrs. - 1
20-30 yrs. - 1	

James Allen, Sr.

Males	Females
0-5 yrs. - 1	15-20 yrs. - 1
20-30 yrs. - 1	50-60 yrs. - 1
60-70 yrs. - 1	

We noticed in checking the census of Bedford County that the 1830 population was about 30,000, while that of 1840 was only a third of that amount. This was brought about in 1835 by the formation or enlargement of adjacent counties. This took a large portion from the original Bedford County and adds considerably to the difficulty of checking old records. The two counties formed at that time were Coffee and Marshall.

****

From letter written by Mrs. J.J. Bennett, South Trenton Street, Ruston, Louisiana, Mar. 26, 1961:

John[2] Epps came to Va., 1635 d. 1680 in Charles City Co. m. Mary_____ Children: 3 sons--Francis, John, and Daniel

Daniel Epps b. 1672 Surry Co. D. 6/1/1753 Sussex Co. age 81. makes gift to son Edward. Married Mary b. 1676 d. 1755 age 79. Children Edward[4] Epps left will Sussex Co. June 8, 1779. Names his son-in-law Henry Moss, Jr. as one of his executors and Mary Moss is a legatee.
Edward married Mary Anderson, dau. of James Anderson, 1767, Will Surrey Co., Va., and Mary Jordan dau. George Jordan, the son of Arthur Jordan and Elizabeth Barwin. See Valentine Papers Shreve Library Vol. 4 p. 2272, 2274;Vol. 2 pages 683-691.
Edward and Mary Epps 's children were: Mary, Amy, Sarah, Anne, James b. 1749, Winny, Susanna, Elizabeth, Francis b. 1759. MARY b. Jul. 4, 1746 d. Apr. 29, 1785 m. Henry Moss, Jr. June 6, 1769, Va. Their son Gabriel Moss b. Dec. 17, 1772, Va. m. Apr. 30, 1796, Elizabeth Oliver b. Oct. 2, 1768 d. May 9, 1845, and their dau. Rebecca Ann Moss b. 1799-d. 1845 married Henry Ferguson Scott 1815 in Va. Their son Thompson Scott was my [Mrs. J.J. Bennett (Corinne Smith)] grandfather. He married Samantha Maddox in 1852 in Georgia and my mother Sallie Scott Smith was born 1866 in Arkansas.

****

Letter from Mrs. Eppes Mabry, Mountain View, Arkansas, Feb. 26, 1962:

Her daughter's mother-in-law, Mrs. John T. Watkins, Hammond, La. Descendant of Edward Eppes and Sallie Cross, Knox Co., Tenn.-- Eppes Mabry, son of Hallie Jane Eppes Mabry, daughter of Charles Eppes and Alice Ruth Gibson Eppes.

We have the genealogy of Family of Edward Eppes of Knox Co., Tenn., compiled in 1951 by Mary Lou (Shoemaker) Johnson and Mae L. Treadwell, both of whom were great granddaughters of Edward and Sarah Eppes.

****

Letter from Jeanette Nichols Tarvin, 8851 Snowden Ave., Pacoima, California, Jan., 1962:

Jeanette Nichols b. 11 May 1927, San Francisco, m. 12 Aug. 1945 Charles Luther Tarvin, dau. of _____Nichols and Mary Cowan Nealy b. 10, Dec. 1904, Weatherford, Texas. Mary Cowan Nealy was dau. of Thomas Wilson Clark Nealy b. 22 Apr. 1866, Jasper Co., Miss., d. 2 Mar. 1944, Weatherford, Texas, m. 7 Oct. 1895, Hattie Kate Cowan b. 13 Sept. 1878, Franklin Co., Tenn., d. Sept. 1915, Weatherford, Texas.
[Thomas Wilson Clark Nealy was the son of John Robert Neely b. 1826, Jasper Co., Miss., d. 25 June 1885, m. Mary Ann Ulmer.]
Hattie Kate Cowan was the daughter of William Mitchell Cowan b. 1 May 1847, Franklin Co., Tenn. d. 26 July 1917, Parker Co., Texas (his parents were William Mitchel Cowan and Polly Brooks) m. 10 Mar. 1869, Isabella May Johnson b. 10 May 1850, Marion Co., Ala. d. 2 Aug. 1937, Mineral Wells, Texas. Isabella May Johnson was the daughter of Fredrick V. Johnson and Francis Cornelia Ann Harris b. 1 Sept. 1830, Madison Co., Ala. d. 3 Oct. 1916, Waynesboro, Tenn.

Francis Cornelia Ann Harris was the daughter of Richard Benjamin Harris b. 1806, Powhatan Co., Va. d. 16 May 1856, Jackson Co., Ala. m. 27 Apr 1825, Ann Hales Clopton b. 1809 d. 19 Mar. 1862. Richard Benjamin Harris was the son of Richard Harris b. 1758, Powhatan Co., Va., d. 9 Feb. 1853, Madison Co., Ala. and Judith Sims. Richard Harris was the son of Benjamin Harris and Anne Eppes of Cumberland, Va., dau. of Col. Francis Eppes d. 1734, Va. and his wife Sarah and granddaughter of Col. Francis Eppes (1659-1685) and Anne Isham, Bermuda Hundred, Va.

****

Col. Wm.[2] Kennon of Conjurers Neck m. Anne Eppes, da. Col. Francis and had issue (Bristol Parish Register). VmHB, Vol. 32, p. 390.

****

Rev. George Robertson (Scotchman) licensed by Bishop Compton as a missionary to Virginia. He became minister of Bristol Parish in 1693 and held the charge until his death 1739.
Rev. George Robertson m. 1st_____, & 2nd, prior to 1711, Mary, daughter of Peter Eppes.
Issue by 1st marriage: George, of Chesterfield Co., m. Martha Field, daughter of John and Sarah Randolph Archer
Issue by 2nd marriage: John m. Ann Royal; James, Elizabeth
VmHB, Vol. 32, p. 54.

****

I. Joseph Royall 1600-1658 came from England in the Charitied in July 1622 m. 3rd Katherine Banks about 1645, and she married 2nd Henry Isham. Will and son's will (Henrico Co. Records).
Her children: Henry Isham d. unmarried
Mary Isham m. William Randolph
Anne Isham m. Francis Eppes
II. Capt. Joseph Royall 1646-1732 m. before 1681/2, Mary Eppes, daughter of Col. Francis Eppes and Elizabeth Littlebury.
Mary Eppes b. 1664 d. _____ was sister of William Eppes and the Eppes wills show her parentage. VmHB, Vol. 32, p. 411.

****

Horse race between Mr. William Epes and Mr. William Sutton's horses at Malvern Hill. (Sutton's horse ridden by Mr. Stephen Cocke). William Randolph witness to the agreement. Epes horse lost. August 1, 1689. (Henrico Records, 1688-97 p. 74)
August 1690. William Randolph witness. Capt. Soane had made an agreement to run his horse against one owned by Mr. Littlebury [Littleberry] Epes, which was backed by Mr. Robert Napier. Napier did not produce his horse at the appointed time. Suit was for the amount of the stake. VmHB, Vol. 7, 1895, No.3, p. 296.

****

"Virginia Land Patents". William Andrews of Accomack--100 acres on eastern shore of "Bay of Chesepeiake" abutting northerly on Capt. William Epes land. VmHB, Vol. 7, No. 1, p. 69.

****

At June Court (Henrico) 1679. Race made up at Eppes' store between horses owned by Lygon and Womecke. Col. Eppes was security for both for payment. VmHB, Vol. 7, No. 3, p. 295.

****

"Will of Benjamin Harrison" ... Lewellen Eppes, Clk. Curia. Test. VmHB, Vol. 3, p. 131.

****

List of Reps. in Assembly for several Counties of Virginia: Brunswick--John Willis & other; Chesterfield --Richard Epps. VmHB, Vol. 3, p. 192.

"Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents"
(250) Capt. Francis Epps [1] 1700 acres in the Co. of Charles, lying east upon Bayly's Creek, west upon Cosons [Cawsons] creek, by Appomattox river, and north upon the main river--due 50 acres for his personal adventure, & 650 for the transportation of 3 sons and 30 servants (names below) By West, August 26, 1635.
Headrights: Capt. Francis Epes, Jon. Epes, Fr. Epes, Thomas Epes.
The patent was renewed by Sir John Harvey
[1] Capt., later Lt. Col. Francis Eppes or Epes, was member of the House of Burgesses 1625 (Saintsberry Abstracts) for "Both Shirley Hundreds, Mr.ffarrar's and Chaplayne's" in Feb. 1631-2 (Henning I, 154); commissioner (Justice) of Charles City and Henrico 1631 &; for Charles City, Jan., 1639 (Va. Hist. Mag), 1645 (Hening I, 299), and elected member of the Council April 30, 1652 (Hening I, 372). He probably died before 1655. He married_____ and had issue, as shown by the patent, three sons 2 John[2] 3. Francis[2] 4. Thomas
VmHB, Vol. 3, 1895, No. 2, p. 281.
****

Peter Epes one of trustees of Theodore Blands' will grant of ground to erect a school in Co. of Prince George within 15 years from Bland's death. VmHB,Vol. 3, p. 315.

2. Lt. Col. John[2] Eppes of Charles City Co. patented 2,750 acres there 1667 and was alive in 1677. He married_____and had issue 5. William[3] 6. Richard[3] (Hist. of Bristol Parish)
3. Lt. Col. Francis[2] Eppes of Henrico Co. b. about 1628 d. 1678 (from record it appears that he died from wound) Name appears as Justice Henrico Co. records 1677 until his death.
M. 1st _____ Issue by 1st marriage 7. Francis[3]
m. 2nd Elizabeth, d. 1678, widow of William Worsham of Henrico. Her children by her first husband were John Worsham, Charles Worsham, Mary Worsham, and Elizabeth Worsham who m. Richard Kennon of "Conjurer's Neck" and their daughter Mary Kennon m. John Bolling of "Cobbs")
VmHB., Vol. 3, No. 2 "Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents"--
Issue by second marriage: William[3] 1661, Littlebury[3] and Mary[3] who m. John Hardyman, Justice Prince George Co. before 1685 d. 1716.
[From this point my notes taken in pencil were made in chart form. All are from VmHB, Vol. 3, 1896, pages cited and pp. 281, 393-401. For exact references VmHB will have to be referred to...]
William[3] Eppes (son of John[2] Eppes--above)
Richard[3] Eppes " " " " ") m. a Poythress
Richard[4] Eppes, his son, m. Christian Robertson, dau. of Wm. Robertson of Petersburg, and had; Richard-d. unmarried; Archibald, d. unmarried; Robertson, d. unmarried; Thomas, d. unmarried; William m. _____Gregory of Chesterfield; Elizabeth m. ___Maitland, a native of Scotland; Christian m. William Gilliam; Mary m. Benjamin Cocke of "Bonaccord" Prince George Co--their daughter Elizabeth Cocke d. infancy, and their son Dr. Richard Cocke of Appomattox d. 1896. He married 1st Josephine D. Horner of Philadelphia and 2nd her sister Elizabeth W. Horner (children were Josephine D. Horner, Agnes, Richard, Emily, Christian, Alfredo); Mary d. infancy; John, d. infancy.

Richard Eppes of Chesterfield, member House of Burgesses 1752-1755, 1758, 1762, 1763-65 d. 1765. Will recorded in Chesterfield.
m. Martha, daughter of Robert Bolling.
Issue: Francis Eppes of Eppington, Chesterfield b. 1747 d. July 4, 1808 m. Elizabeth da. John Wayles of "The Forest", Charles City.
Issue: John Wayles Eppes, Lucy Eppes b. 1786 d. Feb. 20, 1860 m. Archibald Thweatt; Mary Eppes b. 1788 d. Apr. 24, 1860 m. Richard N. Thweatt; Martha W. M. Spooner.

John Wayles Eppes b. 1773 d. Sept. 5, 1823 (1823 Member House of Delegates from Chesterfield; M.C. 1803-1811 and 1813-15, U.S. Senator 1817-1819) m. 1st Maria Jefferson, dau. of Thomas Jefferson, the President and had Francis Wayles Eppes of Tallahasse, Fla. who married 1st Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Eston Randolph and had Jane, John, Jefferson, Rev. William, Elizabeth [He married 2nd Miss Crouch]. John Wayles Eppes m. 2nd 1809 Martha, dau. of Willie Jones, M.C. from North Carolina and had Mary m. Phillip Bolling; Sarah m. Edward W. Hubard of Buckinghan Co., M.C. 1841-47; Dr. Willie J. of "Millbrook" Buckingham Co. m. 1st Cox and 2nd Joyner; John d.s.p.

Col. Francis Eppes of Henrico Co. b. 1659 d. Jan. 1718-19 was sworn Justice of Henrico Co. June 1, 1683; Sheriff, 1685, 1686, 1691, 1692, 1698; Burgesses 1702-3 and April 1704 (Henrico Records).
m. Ann, dau. of Henry and Katherine Isham of Bermuda Hundred. [Henry Isham's will 1661] and had:
Capt. Isham Eppes of Henrico, Justice in 1712, Churchwarden 1711 d. unmarried 1717
William Eppes m._____probably a daughter of a Worsham and had Isham and Anne who married before 1739 Ed. Osborne; and_____???
Ann Eppes m. William Kennon (Henrico Records)
Elizabeth Eppes m. Henry Randolph Mar. 29, 1714
Mary Eppes
Sarah Eppes.

Col. Francis Eppes Justice 1710, appointed Trustee of Town of Bermuda Hundred in place of his deceased father 1719-20; member House of Burgesses 1712, 1713, 1714; died 1734. Will dated Nov. 7, 1733--proved Henrico Dec. 1734.
married Sarah_____
Issue: Francis Eppes d. 1737 unmarried
William Eppes of "Longfield" Henrico and of Chesterfield (J.P. Chesterfield 1749; Vestryman Bristol Parish 1744)
Richard Eppes m. Martha Bolling (see first entry on page)
Ann Eppes m. Harris
Martha Eppes m. 1st Llewellyn Epps d. 1743-4?
2nd John Wayles (henrico Co. Records, 1746 marriage contract. She was his third wife.

The family of Epes of Nottoway Co. descend from Col. Peter Epps of "High Peak", member of Prince George Co. Committee of Safety 1775 and Sheriff 1779 and his brother Francis Epes.

Col. Peter Epps m. Mary Poythress and had issue: William m. Mary Batte; Francis, member house of delegates from Lunenburg 1798-1800, m. Sally Williams (parents of Peter, Francis and Thomas W., father of Dr. A.S. Epps, Nottoway C.H. , Mary Poythress m. Putman Stith, Elizabeth m. Peter Eppes, Adeline m. Daniel H. Robertson);

Peter m. Rebecca Cross; Richard, Sheriff of Nottoway, 1824 m. Martha E. (G.?) Williams; Sally m. Isaac Oliver; Susan m. John Eppes; Ann m. 1st Charles Connor, m.C. from N.C. and 2nd ___Byers; Mary m. John Doswell; Sarah m. Thomas Peterson (WMQ).

William and Mary Batte--issue:
Robert Francis of Hopewell m. ____Marks and one of their daus. m. John Peterson and one m. D.A. Marbury
Dr. John Spooner m._____ and had Robert who m. ____ Kevan and had one son.
Mary m. John B. Bland
Robert m. 1st ____Green and 2nd Laura Harrison, and had Mary m. Theodorick Bland, Rosa and George by 2nd marriage.

Peter and Rebecca Cross Epes--issue:
John Cross, Francis Washington, Peter, Junius, Rebecca m. 1st Jones and 2nd Charles Smith, Virginia m. Col. W. H. Hatchett, Mary Poythress m. Daniel H. McCormick.

Richard and Martha E. (Williams) Epes--issue:
William m. Lucy J. Epes
Peter m. Martha C. Oliver
Mary Elizabeth m. Lewellyen Jones
Catherine m. P.J. Grigg
Sally m. Dr. L.L. Taylor
Martha Ann m. W.T. Jolly

Peter and Martha Oliver Epes--issue:
Mary Helen m. Dr. W.J. Harris
Richard, long clerk of Nottoway Co. m. Agnes Atkinson, dau. of Judge Peter Poythress Batte of Prince George Co. and had Sydney P. Epes now [1896] Register of State Land Office.
Isaac O. m. Rosalie, dau. Harry S. Beverly
Matilda m. William R. Bland
Andrew J.--unmarried.

Francis Epes (Eppes) brother of Col. Peter was probably the Francis who was elected Sgt. at Arms of House of Burgesses 1752, of 1st House of Delegates 1776 with son Freeman, deputy. [??]
Issue:
Col. Freeman Eppes, Nottoway Co. Lt. 1789, member House of Delegates 1798-1800 m._____ and had--Martha m. 1st Jones m. 2nd Dr. A.A. Campbell; Susan m. 1st Dr. John Peterson and 2nd Dr. John Robertson; John m. ____Wills and had Lucy who m. 1st William Epes and 2nd Dr. W.H. Patillo; Hamlin.
John m. 1st Rachel Williams and 2nd Francis Campbell
Capt. Thomas m. 1st Kate Williams (Marriage Bond Dec. 23, 1788) and 2nd August, 1814, Francis B. Jones, widow of Archer Jones and had Richard S. by 2nd marriage.

John and Rachel Williams Epes--issue: John, Mary, Rachel, Grace m. Cowan

John and Frances Campbell Epes--issue: Elizabeth m. Richard Jones; Frances m. Rev. Theoderick Pryor; Travis H., member House of Delegates, Nottoway, 1833-34, m. Elizabeth Jones; Thomas Freeman m. 1st Jacqueline S. Hardaway and 2nd Rebecca Dupuy

Travis H. and Elizabeth Jones Epes--issue: John Freeman, Branch J. (Capt. Art. C.S.A.) now (1896) Judge Denwiddie Co., Travis Edwin, Almont, Hamlin H., Peter Batte, John M., Fanny m. Richard Shrieve, Mary Jones m. Dr. J.H. Hardaway.

Thomas Freeman Epes had issue: James F., M.C.; Fanny Harris, Freeman, John S., Rev. Theoderick P.

Capt. Thomas and Kate Williams Epes had issue: William D., John Freeman, Roper, Francis, Lettice m. Thomas E. Scott, Catherine m. William B. Green
Capt. Thomas and 2nd wife, widow of Archer Jones, had Richard S.

In Surry Records:
Daniel Epes will date Sept. 10, 1749-proved Jan. 6, 1753, wife, Mary; son Edward or Edmund, dau. Elizabeth m. Knight, dau. Mary m. Daniel Tatum.

From deed dated 1740, Surry, Will Martha Edwards dated June 12, 1773: Francis Epes m. Sarah Hamblen, daughter Robert and Ann and their children were Francis, Peter, Hamlin who had daus Sarah and Martha, Martha m. Edwards, Betty m. Jones, Mary m. Branch, Rebecca m. Royal, Lucy m. Royal.

Surry deed dated 1740 reciting that Sarah wife of Francis Eppes of Prince George was daughter of Robert Hamblin (Hamlin) and Ann his wife.

****

Att a court holden att Varina for the County of Henrico the second day of June Anno Dom 1679
An account of ye several fortye tythables ordered by this wor'll court to fitt out men horse armes & according to Act.
[Hening Statutes at Large of Virginia Vol. II, p. 433]

In Bermuda Hundred	Turkey Island	
Mr. Fra. Epes 9	Mr. Richd Cocke 5	Mr. Thomas Osborne 7
Att Mrs. Isham's 6	Capt. Wm. Randolph 5	Mr. Edward Osborne 3
Mr. Kennon 3	Thomas Cocke 8	Mr. Tho. Branch Sr. 2
Jas. Royall 3		Xtopher Branch Jr. 3
John Worsham 4		

WMQ, Vol. 24--from long article by William Clayton Torrence, "Henrico Co., Va. Beginning of Its Families" Excellent source for notes on allied families.

Names of families that appear in the 1679 list for Henrico Co but not in the one of 1624.
Francis Epes was the grandson of Francis Epes who was certainly in the colony in 1625 for in that year he was a member of the House of Burgesses. A patent issued to him 26 August 1635 states that the land thereby granted him was for the "personal adventure" of himself and the transportation of his sons, John, Francis and Thomas Epes and 30 servants. WMQ, Vol. 24, p. 138.

"Some Notes on the Eppes Family" communicated by Dr. Christopher Johnston, WMQ, Vol. 24, pp. 143-144:

Samuel Demoville and Elizabeth, ux, heiress at law of Temple Eppes vs. Eppes. Temple Eppes died intestate in 1766 possessed of

a considerable estate and leaving two orphan children, viz: Lewellin and Elizabeth Eppes. Peter Eppes (since dec'd) was administrator of said Temple and acted as guardian of his children, and dying in 1774 (sic!) left a will appointing William Royall his executor. Lewellin Eppes was possessed of land in Charles City Co., and by his will dated Sept. 11, 1755, devised it to his wife Angelica, who is now dead, with reaminder to his son Peter. Jan. 7, 1761, Temple Eppes, elder brother of Peter gave bond to him not to dsiturb the said Peter in the quiet possession of the River plantation, devised to said Peter by his father, Lewellin Eppes deceased. Said Peter Eppes by will 29 March 1773, devised said plantation to his son Peter.

Lewellin Eppes of Westover Parish, Charles City Co., made his will September 11, 1755, which was proved March 5, 1758: He gave to son Temple Eppes 12 slaves; to granddaughter Angelica Wilkinson; grandson Joseph Royall, son of Littlebury Royall; wife Angelica, the river plantation for life and then to my son Peter Eppes, now a minor; to my four daughters, Eliza, Mary, Ann, Angelica. Wife Angelica, executrex; witnesses Wm. Watkins, Jr., Richard Royall, William Royal.

Will of Peter Eppes of Charles City Co., dated March 29, 1773, and proved July 7, 1773: to son Peter, plantation whereon I dwell called River Plantation--to son John Temple Eppes--to daughters Eliza and Angelica Eppes. Lapsed legacy left by my father Lewellin Eppes for which there is a suit pending in the General Court with my porportional part of the estate of my deceased father-in-law John Hardyman, one third to my son Peter and the remainder tomy three children, John Temple, Elizabeth and Angelica Eppes--friends Wm. Royall, Sr., Stith Hardyman executors. Witnesses James Hardyman, Jm. Hardyman, Jr. WMQ, Vol. 24, pp. 143-144.

Dr. Philip Alexander Bruce in his Social Life in Virginia in the 17th Century: In legal doc. Mr. signified that a person so designated to a higher degree of social consideration than was enjoyed by a mere yeoman. In the Henrico Co. list 1679 Mr. was placed before Francis Eppes, Richard Kennon, Richard Cocke, Thomas Batte, Essex Bevill, Thomas Branch, Sr., Thomas Osborne, Edward Osborne. WMQ, Vol. 24 (Torrence Art.) p. 262.

The most powerful of the Henrico families (during the period under discussion) were the Randolphs, Cockes, Eppses, and Byrds.

****

VMHB, Vol. 7, p. 440: Issue of Mary Virginia Batte and John Eppes of Eppesville, Va.: Elizabeth m. Col. Joseph P. Minetree 41st Regt. C.S.A.; Virginia Batte died infancy. Elizabeth and her husband had 11 children. VMHB, Vol. 7, p. 440.

Records of Charles City Co.
Marriage bond Littlebury Hardyman and Elizabeth Eppes April 12, 1784. VMHB, Vol. 7, p. 355.

John Hardyman d. 1716 Justice of Peace, Prince George Co. m. before 1685 Mary, dau. Col. Francis Eppes, Henrico Co. VMHB, Vol. 7, p. 354.

on page 396,
Correction:/among the issue of Francis Eppes[8] of Eppington the following corrections should be made
for Martha W. Married _____Spooner read Mathilda W. m._____ Spooner.
And add 45 Martha Bolling m. Nov. 5, 1798, Jerman Baker.
VMHB, Vol. 33.

****

See DESCENDANTS OF JAMES POLK EPPS, SON OF PETERSON IRBY EPPS pp. 64-65, EPPS notes, 1959, to place notes below.

Loraine Epps, dau. of James Polk Epps and Florence Josephine Kernodle, b. July 23, 1890 m. William Bradley Hafford b.July 7, 1896, the son of John Hafford and Lena Bradley and have issue:

a. William Epps Hafford b. April 15, 1930 m. Joan Tourville July 5, 1960.
b. Florence Loraine Hafford b. Nov. 14, 1932 m. David L. Walkington, July 18, 1955.

Virgil Allen Epps, son of James Polk Epps and Florence Josephine Kernodle, b. Nov. 12, 1894 d. May, 1957, Tucson, Arizona. Served in World War I as Lieutenant. Graduate of Univ. of Arizona...attended Stanford Univ. Never married.

Russell Epps, son of James Polk Epps and Florence Josephine Kernodle,b. Sept. 2, 1900 m. Luie Mae_____. Divorced. No children.

Florence Loraine Hafford, dau. of Loraine Epps and William Bradley Hafford, b. Nov. 14, 1932, Phoenix, Arizona. Education--Grade School--Nogales, Ariz.,1939; St. Peters & Paul, Tucson, Ariz.,1941; St. Josephs Academy, Prescott, Ariz., 1944-1949; High School--St. Josephs Academy, 1949; Prescott High School, 1949-1951; College--Arizona State University, 1951-1954 (Major Study education).

Description: Height-five feet six and one-half inches
Weight-117 lbs.
Hair-blond
Eyes-blue
Complexion- fair

Church affiliation: Methodist
m. David L. Walkington, June 18, 1955. Issue: Lori Ann Walkington b. Oct. 10, 1959

David Lee Walkington, son of Helen Mae Rice and David Marble Walkington, b. July 20, 1930, Waukegan, Illinois. Education--Monroe (grade school), Phoenix, Ariz., 1944; High school--Phoenix Union, Phoenix, Ariz., 1948; College--Phoenix College 1948-1949; University of California at Los Angeles, 1949; Arizona State University, 1957, B.A. Degree; Arizona State University, 1959, M.S. Degree; University of Arizona, Tucson, 1959; Claremont Graduate School, Claremont, Calif., 1960-62. Major Study--Plant Chemistry.

Description: Height-six feet Hair-Brown Complexion-fair
Weight-180 pounds Eyes-Blue

Church affiliation: Methodist
Armed Service: U.S. Navy Hospital Corps 1950-1954. Rank-Hospital Corpsman 2nd Class

Other information: Has numerous publications concerning allergies and antibiotics.
Master Mason - F. & A. M. Montezuma Lodge #35, Phoenix, Arizona.
m. Florence Loraine Hafford, June 18, 1955. Minister-Harry Westfall. (see Epps notes, 1959, p. 29)
Profession: College Instructor and Research Associate

(See page 64, Epps notes, 1959)
Copies supplied by Hermione D. Embry (Mrs. Charles A.) Genealogical Reference Librarian, Tennessee State Library and Archives, Nashville 3, Tennessee, on Nov. 3, 1961:
The Memphis Commercial Appeal, Jan. 2, 1911--
J. P. Epps
Corinth, Mississippi
January 1st: J.P. Epps a prominent citizen of this place, died of pneumonia after an illness of only a few days. Deceased came to Corinth about a year ago from Bethel, Tennessee, where he was a successful merchant for a number of years. He was a splendid citizen, an old Confederate Soldier and identified with the Presbyterian Church. He leaves a wife and five children. Burial Sunday at 2:30 p.m. in the Henry Cemetery.

CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. 19, p. 137--
James Polk Epps
J.P. Epps was born in Bedford Co., Tenn., a son of Peter Irby Epps and Abigail (Allen) Epps. His mother died when he was five years of age. From early youth he lived near Rienzi, Miss. He enlisted in Forrest's Cavalry at sixteen years of age, and served the last two years of the war. Later he worked on the farm and clerked in stores at Booneville, Miss., and Bethel Springs, Tenn. He engaged in merchandising at the latter place, and did a prosperous business for more than thirty years. In the spring of 1910.

McNairy Co., Tenn., 1880 Census, pages 22, 23, 17th Civil District

#9 EPPS, P. I.	61	farmer	Va.	Va.	Va.	(note the last three cols.
Jane	53	wife	Ky.	Ky.	Tenn.	are birthplace of the
Nancy C.	26	dau.	Miss.	Va.	Ky.	individual, his father
Sarah J.	19	dau.	"	"	"	and his mother)
Elvira L.	15	dau.	Tenn.	"	"	
Clayton, M.L.		grandau.	Tenn.	"	"	

#10 EPPS, J. L.		34	Tenn.	Va.	Ky.
Mary	wife	34	N.C.	N.C.	N.C.
Reuben M.	son	12	Tenn.	Tenn.	N.C.
Rosetta P.	dau	10	Tenn.	Tenn.	N.C.
Amanda J.	dau	8	"	"	"
Mary A.	dau	5	"	"	"

(See Epps notes, 1959, pages 21 and 54. John L. Epps was born John Lyons and took the Epps name when his widowed mother married Peterson Irby Epps)

From "History of Old Tishomingo County" (published 1903 by Bob Hollingsworth and his sons Sam and Kenneth, who were editors and publishers of "The Corinth Herald", a weekly newspaper, Corinth, Miss.:
on pages 27 through 30 a partial list of soldiers who served

in the Confederate Army from Tishomingo Co., Miss. J.P. Epps and J.A. Epps [James Polk Epps and John Allen Epps, brothers] served in the 32nd Regiment. Regimental officers were: M.P. Lowery--Col.; W.H.H. Tison--Lt. Col.; Columbus Kerr--Major; Tom Irions--Adjutant; Dr. Archer--Surgeon. They were with Co. A (Called The Tishomingo Avengers) L.G. Lowery--Capt.; J.M. Bynum--1st Lt.; A.C. Karr--2nd Lt.
These notes were extracted by Mrs. Herbert V. Ijams, Corinth, Miss., from the copy of this newspaper in her possession.
(See pages 54, 55, 64, Epps notes, 1959)

****

MARRIAGES OF SOME VIRGINIA RESIDENTS 1607-1800

From the files of Dorothy Ford Wulfeck, 51 Park Ave., Naugatuck, Conn. [key to the numeral reference not given]

EPES-EPPES-EPPS FAMILY

____ Epes m. Edward Osborne
Peter Epes b. 1730, Prince George Co. d. there, 1808 m. Mary Poythress. DAR 66 823
William Epes m. 9 Dec., 1786, Patience Morison. Prince George Co. Rev. John Cameron's Register
____Eppes m. Capt. Edward Osborne
____ m. Littlebury Royal
____ m. ____Worsham, dau. of Capt. John 33V186
____ Eppes m. ca 1730 Mary Cocke 4V326
____ Eppes m. Elizabeth Hardyman, dau. of John of Charles City Co. Deed 4 May 1768, Charles City Co. 21V84
Ann m. Col. Henry Skipworth
Anne Eppes m. Thomas Gibbons
Anne Eppes m. Col. William Kennon
Ann m. Benjamin Harrison
Christian Eppes m. William Gilliam
Elizabeth m. (1) Capt. Littlebury Hardyman (2) m. _____Cocke
Edward m. 9 Oct. 1787, Elizabeth Cobb, Lunenburg Co. Mar. Record.
Elizabeth m. Edward Osborne
Elizabeth m. William Maitland
Elizabeth Taylor Eppes m. Samuel Demovill Note:
Col. Francis of Henrico Co. m. Elizabeth Isham [Anne Isham seems to accepted from later research], dau. of Henry and Katherine (____). 4V433; 5V90; 1W(1)109
Francis b. 1747 d. 4 July 1808 m. Elizabeth Wayles, dau. of John and step-dau. of his sister Martha (Eppes) Wayles 6T266
John b. 23 Dec. 1763, Lunenburg Co. Res. 1836, Person Co., N.C. Pension application No. S8423, 10 Oct. 1834, Halifax Co., Va., but name of wife not given.
John m. ____Poythress. "Yesterday When It Is Past: for Edward," by Rose Chambers McCullough, p. 96.
John Wayles b. 1747 d. 20 Sept. 1823, son of Francis and Elizabeth (Wayles) Eppes m. 13 Oct. 1797, Mary "Maria" or "Polly" Jefferson b. 1778, daughter of Thomas and Martha (Wayles) Jefferson. 6T267
John Wayles Eppes, (cont.) m. Mary Jefferson b. 19 Oct. 1778 d. 2 May 1804. He m. (2) 1809, Martha Jones, dau. of Willie of Halifax Co., N.C. Dameron Family, Part I, p. 45; "Historical Southern Families", Vol. V, by John Bennett Boddie, p. 90.
Llewellyn Eppes m. Martha Eppes, as her 1st husband. 33V26
Col. Littlebury Eppes d. 1746, Charles City Co. probably m. Martha Eppes, dau. of Col. Francis 6T266
Lucy Eppes m. Archibald Thweatt

Martha m. (1) prob. Littlebury Eppes [Note: Llewellyn Eppes seems to be accepted for the 1st husband] m. (2) John Wayles
Martha Bolling Eppes m. Jerman Baker
Martha W. m. _____Spooner
Mary m. ____Bevil
Mary m. Benjamin Cocke
Mary m. Capt. Joseph Royall
Mary m. Grief Randolph
Mary m. Richard N. Thweatt
Mary m. John Doswell
Mary m. Rev. John Robertson
Mary Ann m. William Forborn
Mathilda W. m. _____Spooner
son m. John Clay
Moses b. 1757, Halifax Co., pension application 27 May 1833, Halifax Co., Age 76. No. S6822. No wife named.
Peter m. May 1793, Peggy Baker Cowan. Sur. Phillip W. Jackson Lunenburg Co. Mar. Bond. Consent of her father William
Peter m. Lucy Ballard, dau. of Thomas of Charles City Co., who d. ca. 1794 "Cumberland Parish, Lunenburg Co." by Landon C. Bell, p. 174. For descendants, see 3W208.
Richard m. Tabitha Adams, b. 7 July 1728, St. Peter's Parish, dau. of Ebenezar and Tabitha (Cocke). 5W(1)161.
Richard of Bermuda Hundred m. Martha Bolling, b. 1726, dau. of Robert and Anne (Cocke). 4V330. Given as the dau. of Robert and Anne (Meriwether). 5W(1)275
Richard m. 22 Nov. 1795, Sarah Mathi. Brunswick Co. Mar. Record.
Sarah m. Col. William Poythress
Sarah m. Capt. William Fitzgerald
William, son of Francis and Anne (Isham) m. _____Worsham. "Yesterday When It Is Past", McCullough, p. 108.
Betty Epps m. Ambrose Gresham
James Epps m. 21 Jan. 1788, Susanna Gregg. Greenville Co. Mar. Record.
Effee Epes m. Halcott Palmour
Elizabeth Epes m. Henry Randolph
Francis Epes m. 26 Sept. 1799, Sarah G. Williams. Nottoway Co. Rev. John Cameron's Register.
Peter Epes m. 15 Feb. 1798, Rebecca Cross. Lunenburg Co. Rev. John Cameron's Register.
Richard m. 10 July 1800, Martha G. Williams. Nottoway Co. Rev. John Cameron's Register.
Susanna Irby Epes m. John Paterson

****

COPY--from Births and Deaths from Albemarle Parish Register (Boddie) p. 41:

EPPES Edward and Mary Epps:

Amy 9-9-1739, Sponsors, W. Reid, Jr., Mary Eccles, Lucy Johnson
Sarah 6-17-1741 Gilbert Weaver, Mary Moore, Eliz. Denton
Anne 9-15-1743 Josh. Tatum, Francis Moss, Eliz. Weaver
Mary 7-4-1746 Epps Moore, Eliz. Gilbert, Priscilla Mitchell
James 3-11-1748 Jas. Claibourne, James Anderson, Mary Tatum
Winny 10-16-1751 Drury Tatum, Mary Moss, Judith Rivers (Rives)
Susanna 9-12-1753 Richard Blunt, Susanna Moore, Martha Gilbert
Elizabeth 6-3-1756 Timothy Ezell, Lucy Dunn, Mary Moore
Frances 1-6-1759, Nath'l Tomlinson, Jacobina Willie, Anne Wiggins.

Eliz. Epps died 10-14-1768, reported by John Adkins.

Mary Epps, aged 79, died 6-13-1755, reported by Edward Epps.

DANIEL AND ANNE EPPS:

Pleasant 12-9-1767 Sponsors, Edward and Robert Slate, Sarah Slate
Rebecca 8-28-1771 Wm. Rose, Mary Rose, Tabitha Rolland

FRANCIS AND PHOEBE EPPS:

Mary bap. 3-13-1760 No sponsors given
James 5-16-1762 James Parish, Nath'l Greene, Jane Rains
Francis 1-22-1765 Wm. Mitchell, Fred Green, Sarah Jones
Thomas 11-6-1767 Jones Freeman, Robert Slate, Lucy Freeman

MOSS Henry and Susannah Moss:

Sarah 4-12-1761 Sponsors, Thos. Gibbons, Mary Hancock, Ann Epps

James and Anne Moss:

John Moss 1-22-1740 Sponsors Benj. Moss, Edward Epps, Frances Denton

---

Henry Moss, Jr. and Mary:

Epps 5-17-1770 Sponsors Banks Meacum, James Epps, Martha Meacum
Gabriel 1-24-1773 Eph. Moss--no others.

****

Letter from Professor James H. Bailey, 112 Grove Ave., Apt. 3, Richmond, Va., dated May 13, 1960:

My connection with the Eppes family is a good distance in the past. My maternal grandmother, née Coleman, was the daughter of Edna Elizabeth Williams (Mrs. James E. Coleman of Petersburg, Va.), whose father was Joshua Eppes Williams. His mother, Rebecca Eppes, was the daughter of Joshua Eppes (who would therefore be my great great great great grandfather. . . . .The late eighteenth century and early nineteenth century would surely have been his period.

*** **********

Letter from Mrs. W.F. Jobe (Cousin Alyce Epps Jobe) August 30, 1960:

I thought that you would like the picture of Uncle John [John Lyons, stepson of Peterson Irby Epps] so I am sending it too; it is just like him when I knew him, and he was such a fine, sweet person. The other pictures are good as I remember them at that age [pictures of James Polk Epps children]. I had two of Uncle Jim [James Polk Epps] so am keeping one. The large one of your father [Ernest A. Epps, Sr.] is just like him at that age--he was a handsome young man. The one of your grandfather and G-mother are just like them--some dress she has on; she wore nice clothes.

****

Letter from Mrs. W.F. Jobe (Cousin Alyce Epps Jobe), Rienzi, Miss., Mar. 28, 1960:

At one time when I was about 13 years old I visited your grandfather James Epps at Bethel Springs, Tenn. and Peter Irby Epps, James' father, came there one day --and he lived out in the country from Bethel Springs and some of his children by his last wife lived out from Bethel Springs, but I do not remember seeing any of them. At one time when I was a small child I remember Marion Epps coming down here to visit my Father and that is all I seem to recall, except the John Lyons, stepson who went by the name of Epps--he has been dead for years, who some time went to Brookland, Arkansas and I think he married a Swain in Tenn. They had several children--one boy Rubin died with smallpox--6 girls, but this does not get you back there where you need to be...

Letter from Mrs. Harold K. Page, 126 Rockhill Dr., San Antonio 9, Texas, May 20, 1960:
My grandfather was Obadiah Epps, born in Butler Co., Missouri, Nov. 1839, died in Ft. Worth, Texas, Jan. 31, 1899. He had a twin brother named William Carroll Epps. Obadiah Epps was the son of William Epps [Note. Joshua Epps is shown as father on 1850 Mo. Census--could he have been named William Joshua?] This I know because it is on his gravestone. He was buried near a town in Oklahoma called Marietta. I believe it was Indian Territory in 1899. He married Minerva Vandover, also of Butler Co., Mo. She was born Oct. 29, 1841.* They came to Texas with their family in 1875 and settled on a farm near Gainesville, Texas. I think this is in Cooke County--am not sure. They did not remain there very long, as I remember having been told, but moved on to Indian Territory. Here is a list of the children. I am almost positive they were all born in Missouri. *died Dec. 21, 1887.
William Carroll Epps; Mary Louise Epps m. Jefferson D. Thompson; Della Epps m. Samuel Harris; Nellie Epps m. Jesse Pate; Jefferson Edward Lee Epps; Wallace Joshua Epps (My father); Caleb Epps; Reedy Epps.

****

Letter from Miss Katie Epps, Bell Buckle, Tenn., Dec. 6, 1959:
We are also at a loss as to the identification of our great grandfather. Our great grandmother died when our grandfather (William) W.E.B. Epps was about thirty minutes old, so it seems that we do not have the information any farther back than that. . . . . My brother was the only Epps boy, but he died in 1950 without any children.

****

Letter from Miss Mabel E. Peterson, 618 Lawrence St., Petersburg, Va., August 26, 1960:
The Epes chart is quite interesting. Our line comes in on (25) under IX (William Epes m. Mary Batte, etc.). There was another daughter in addition to my grandmother, Mary Epes, Aelia Louise Epes. I have recently copied a letter from Grandma written to Aunt Aelia in 1852, which was two years before she married Grandpa Peterson.

****

From letter from Mrs. E.M. Standefer, 727 Goodlett, Memphis 11, Tennessee, March 29, 1962:
My connection is John Eppes m. Thomasine Bankes; Francis Eppes bapt. 1597 m. unknown; Francis Eppes b. 1628 d. 1678 m. Mrs. Elizabeth Littlebury Worsham; Maria Eppes died 1714-18 Henrico Co., Va., m. Lt. Col. John Hardyman d. 1711; Lt. Col. John Hardyman (2) m. 1709 Henrietta Marie Taylor, dau. of Capt. John Taylor; John Hardeman m. Dorthea Edwards; Thomas Hardeman b. 1750 m. Mary Harden Perkins, dau. of Col. Nicholas Perkins of Pitts Co., Va.; Dr. Blackstone Hardeman m. 1st, Anna Bunch; Benjamin Franklin Hardeman m. Eleanor Sanders, dau. of William; Ellen Onora Fannie Hardeman m. Thomas Fletcher Stubblefield; Ivy Pearl Stubblefield m. James Elfrath Burton; Mary Jewel Burton m. Edwin Miles Standefer.

ERNEST ALLEN EPPS, JUNIOR

Birthplace and date: Corinth, Alcorn Co., Miss., March 18, 1917
Parents: Marie Irene (McEachin) and Ernest Allen Epps, Sr.
Marital status: married Bernice Rita Prejean, January 13, 1945, First Presbyterian Church, Baton Rouge, La.
Children: Susan Allene Epps and Ernest Allen Epps, III
Church affiliation: Presbyterian. Ordained Deacon in the University Presbyterian Church, Baton Rouge, La., Nov. 14, 1954

EDUCATION:
Eastland Grammar School, Ruston, La. Grad. 1929
Ruston High School, Ruston, La. Grad. 1932
Louisiana Polytechnic Institute, Ruston, La. B.S. Degree, 1936
Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, La. M.S. Degree, 1938
Washington State University, Pullman, Wash. (1938-1939)
Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, La. (1945-1947)

EMPLOYMENT:
Instructor, Louisiana State University 1939-1940
U.S. Bureau of Reclamation (Colo., Ariz., Calif.) 1940-1942
Bay Chemical Company, Weeks Island, La. 1942-1943
Standard Oil of Louisiana, Baton Rouge, La. 1943-1946
Chief Chemist, Louisiana Department of Agriculture and Immigration, and Director of Feed and Fertilizer Laboratories, Louisiana State University 1946--

OFFICES IN PROFESSIONAL ORGANIZATIONS:
Member, Stream Control Commission of Louisiana, 1946--
Treasurer, Baton Rouge Section, American Chemical Society, 1947
Vice-President, Association of Southern Feed and Fertilizer Control Officials 1952 (June)
Vice-President, Association of Economic Poisons Control Officials, Washington D.C., 1953 (Oct.)
President, Association of Southern Feed and Fertilizer Control Officials, 1954 (June)
President, Association of Pesticide Control Officials, Washington, D.C., 1954 (Oct.)
Secretary, Baton Rouge Section, American Chemical Society, 1955
Committee Member, "Chemical Progress Week," Baton Rouge, La., 1955
Co-Chairman, "Chemical Progress Week," Baton Rouge, La., 1956
Vice-President, Association of American Feed Control Officials, Inc., Washington, D.C., 1960 (Oct.)
Chairman, Executive Committee, Association of American Fertilizer Control Officials, Washington, D.C. 1960 (Oct.)
Other offices:
Secretary-Treasurer, Men's Garden Club, Baton Rouge, La., 1954 (Dec.)

---

* Year designates time of election in the above entries

PUBLICATIONS:
"Arsenic Compounds Toxic to Rice," with M.B. Sturgis, Soil Science of America (1939)
Directory of the Baton Rouge Section, American Chemical Society (1946)--Compiler
"Photometric Determination of Available Phosphorus Pentoxide in Fertilizers," Analytical Chemistry (August, 1950)

"Determination of Nitrogen in Calcium Ammonium Nitrate by Formaldehyde Titration," with Frances L. Bonner, Journal of the Association of Official Agricultural Chemists (August, 1951)

"Instrumental Methods for the Determination of Available Phosphoric Acid and Potash in Fertilizers," with H.C. Austin,Jr., and W.P. Denson, Journal of the Association of Official Agricultural Chemists (August, 1953)

"Effect of 2, 4-D on Growth and Yield of Cotton," Agricultural and Food Chemistry (October, 1953)

"Nutritive Valuse of Native Plants on Forest Range in Central Louisiana," with R.S. Campbell, C.C. Moreland, J.L. Farr, and Frances Bonner, Louisiana Bulletin No. 488 (May, 1954)

"Report on Phosphorus in Fertilizers: Photometric Determination of Total Phosphorus," with J.A. Brabson, H.L. Dunn, W.M. Hoffman, and K.D. Jacob, Journal of Association of Official Agricultural Chemists (August, 1958)

"Regulating the Uses of 2, 4-D in the Southern States," Weeds (January, 1959)

Other:

Three laws, Louisiana Legislature, on "Commercial Fertilizers," "Commercial Feeding Stuffs," and "Agricultural Poisons," (1948)

"Nightmare--My Style," Pine Cones, Louisiana Polytechnic Institute publication (1933-34)

PATENTS:

U.S. Patent--"Isobutylene Production," with C.T. Steele, March 8, 1950

U.S. Patent--"Purifying Sulfuric Acid," with B.S. Garrett, May 15, 1951

U.S. Patent--"Sulfuric Acid Regeneration," July 3, 1951

PROGRAMS:

"Sampling and Analysis of Anhydrous Ammonics," by E.A. Epps and J.H. Sharp, presented at annual convention, Association of Southern Feed and Fertilizer Control Officials, June 21, 1951

Presided, annual Symposium on Louisiana Water Resources, L.S.U., November 29, 1951

"Problems in Fertilizer Control," LSU Fertilizer School, December, 1952

Speaker--National Fertilizer Control Officials meeting, Washington, D.C., October, 1953

"Herbicide Regulatory Problems in the United States," annual meeting Northwestern Weed Control Conference, New York, January, 1956

Panel member--annual Aerial Insecticide Applicators Conference, Baton Rouge, January, 1957

Speaker--Convention of Association of Soc. Feed and Fertilizer Control Officials, Ala., June, 1957

Speaker--Weed Society of America, Memphis, Tenn., January, 1958

Speaker--Annual Anhydrous Ammonia Service School, LSU, January, 1958

Speaker--Annual meeting of Louisiana Agricultural Aerial Applicators, Baton Rouge, February, 1959

Speaker--Southern Agricultural Experimental Station Collaborators Conference, New Orleans, April, 1959

Speaker--Ark-La-Tex Agricultural Chemical Conference, Shreveport, La., January, 1960

Speaker--Louisiana Agricultural Aerial Applicators Conference, Baton Rouge, January, 1960

Speaker--LSU Forestry Symposium, LSU, April, 1960

Speaker--Annual Fertilizer Grade Conference, State of Louisiana, Baton Rouge, July, 1960

Toastmaster--Banquet, Association of Official Agricultural Chemists, Washington, D.C., October, 1960

Speaker--Annual Convention of Louisiana D iry Products Association, New Orleans, January, 1961

Speaker--Annual Conference of Louisiana Applicators, January, 1961
Speaker--Louisiana Department of Agriculture, Spring Meeting, Baton Rouge, April, 1961
Speaker--American Feed Manufacturers Association, Chicago, May, 1961
Speaker--Convention, Association of Southern Feed, Fertilizer and Pesticide Control Officials, Lexington, Ky., June, 1961
Speaker--Annual Fertilizer Grade Conference, State of Louisiana, Baton Rouge, July, 1961
Speaker--Fertilizer Conference, Baton Rouge, December, 1961
Other:
Speaker--North Baton Rouge Kiwanis Club, April, 1957
Speaker--Capitol City Kiwanis Club, April, 1958

****

BERNICE RITA (PREJEAN) EPPS

Birthplace and date: Napoleonville, Louisiana, October 29, 1921
Parents: Lucille (Marquette) and Edward Joseph Lafitte Prejean
Marital status: married Ernest Allen Epps, Jr., January 13, 1945, First Presbyterian Church, Baton Rouge, La.
Children: Susan Allene Epps and Ernest Allen Epps, III
Church affiliation: Presbyterian
EDUCATION:
Elementary School--started in Napoleonville; attended Catholic School in Destrehan and public schools in Luling and Hahnville, and was Valedictorian 7th grade graduation. Was selected to read "Act of Consecration" at first Solemn Communion (This was an honor accorded outstanding pupil in Catechism)
High School, Luling, finished 7th in class of 65 at High School graduation, 1938 (Served as Literary Editor and proofreader on the High School weekly paper for two years)
Business School--Maybin Business School, New Orleans, graduated 1939
EMPLOYMENT:
Various temporary jobs--Assessor's Office, land abstractos and lawyers, and in High School for principal, until May 1941
Louisiana Department of Highways, Baton Rouge, La., 1941-1942
Standard Oil, Baton Rouge Refinery, 1942-August, 1947

Activities:
Executive Committee PTA, Baton Rouge, 1955-1961 (Walnut Hills
President of PTA, Baton Rouge, 1956-1957 Elementary School)
Executive Committee appointments PTA, University High, Baton Rouge, since 1960
First Vice-President PTA, University High School, Baton Rouge, 1962-1963
Executive Committee of the East Baton Rouge PTA Council, as American Education Week Chairman for the Parish and as Recording Secretary, 1961, 1962
Circle Chairman, and vice-President and Program Chairman of the Women of the Church, University Presbyterian Church.
One term as Secretary, two terms as vice-president, and one term (195801959) as President of the Sprig and Twig Study Group of the Baton Rouge Garden Club.
Librarian, 1961-1962, The Readers Club, Baton Rouge
Hospitality Room Chairman for the State PTA Convention in Baton Rouge, April, 1962
Kappa Delta Sorority Patroness member--elected and invited 1962
Much work with Civic groups--United Givers Fund, March of Dimes, Mayor-President's Safety Conference, etc.
Campfire Leader, Blue Birds, 1955-1958

Letter from B.F. Worsham, Corinth, Miss., March 12, 1962:
I have your letter of the 7th inquiring about your father and grandfather. I, incidentally, knew Mr. J.P. Epps, but did not have the privilege of being thrown with him but very little and therefore, am not in a position to give you any information about him, nor any experiences or incidents in which he was involved.

I, of course, knew your father, Ernest Epps, over a period of a good many years, and remember him most distinctly and favorably. As a matter of fact, he traveled for the firm of Green Brothers and Northcross for several years, and Northcross and I married sisters.

Then, too, I knew your mother, Miss Marie, and her mother and brother. Her mother was referred to as Miss Henry, and I only knew her as a widow, and she was very popular and had many devoted friends.

Ernest was always most graceful and courteous and, as you already know, he was always very neat in his appearance and bearing, and I thought quite a good deal of him.

You might be interested in knowing that they lived at the corner of Jackson and Fourth Streets; that they bought this home place from Mr. H.L. Creary in February of 1910, deed being made to your grandfather, Mr. J.P. Epps, and the property is described as the Southwest Quarter of Block 548 of Walker"s Addition in the City of Corinth.

Then, under date of October 4, 1915, the property was sold to T.F. Hinton. At that time your Uncle Russell Epps was a minor, and his mother Mrs. Florence J. Epps was his guardian, and, of course, she and your two uncles, V.A. Epps and Ray B. Epps, also signed the deed. Your aunt, Miss Loraine, and, of course, Ernest signed the deed too. I don"t recall too much about this trade, but I did actually handle this sale for your people.

My associations with Ernest were very pleasant but were largely business associations, as he was a younger man than I, but I enjoyed knowing him and appreciated his friendship very much.

****

Descriptions:

Florence Josephine (Kernodle) Epps (Mrs. James Polk Epps) Height--About 5'2" Hair--black Eyes--grey Weight_____ Complexion--fair

Marie Irene (McEachin) Epps (Mrs. Ernest A. Epps, Sr.) Height--5'2" Hair--auburn (golden brown) Eyes--pale green Weight--116-120 (was overweight in her early thirties) Complexion--blonde

Bernice Rita(Prejean)Epps (Mrs. Ernest A. Epps, Jr.) Height--5'6" Hair--dark brown Eyes--brown Weight_____ Complexion--brunett

Marie Loraine (Epps) Anderson (Mrs. John Q. Anderson) Height--5'1 1/2" Hair--light brown Eyes--hazel Weight-- 93-100 Complexion--light olive

James Polk Epps Height--about 5'7" Weight--(stocky) Eyes--blue Hair--dark--and beard red. Complexion--blonde

Ernest Allen Epps, Sr. Height--5'6" Weight--135-140 Hair--black Eyes--blue grey Complexion--fair

Ernest Allen Epps, Jr. Height--5'7" Weight--(stocky) Eyes--blue green Hair--brown, light (sandy)

Ernest A. Epps, Sr. starting turning grey at age of nineteen, and in his early thirties was almost white headed. His hair was snowy white when it had all turned.

****

JOSEPH CARR (KERR) M._____
Issue: several children, among whom were Nancy, Robert, and Alexander.
Revolutionary Army Accounts, Vol. 1-6, page 134 [The Public Accounts of the State of North Carolina Commencing 22nd August 1775]

No. of Accots. (1st Regt of Rowen Militia)
48 Col. Griffith Rutherford, on a last)
Expedition against the Insurgents) Cr.
on behalf of himself & Regiment)
By Hugh Montgomery) (no return to be found (493
Capt. of Lt. Horse) (

****

Privates
Joseph Carr . . . . . 32 days /2.

The above is from certified copy of record from the State of North Carolina Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, N.C., February 9, 1961.

Rowen was in the Mecklenburg district.

He and his wife were residing at Mecklenburg Courthouse when the famous Declaration was signed. --Memoirs of Mississippi, Good-Publishing Co., pp. 463-464.

Copy of a letter from Myrna Kerr, 1509, Anderson Ave., Chattanooga, Tennessee, written about 25 years ago to Mrs. Bessie Steele Daugherty, Mabtown, Washington [This copy supplied by Miss Tommie Clack, Route 5, Box 559, Abilene, Texas, in letter to Mrs. John Q. Anderson on June 28, 1961.]:

> Our Kerrs came from Southern Scotland during the migrations to the Colonies and settled in Pennsylvania. Just before the Rev. War one of them moved to N.C. (don't know his name). He had two sons, Robert and Joe; both entered the Rev. forces, and Joe was crippled, acted as a "spy". After the war he left N.C. and came to White Co., Tenn., and settled.
> He and his wife only had a lantern, spinning wheel, and a few little things. We never knew what became of Robert, but supposed the other set of Kerrs in Chattanooga are his descendants. Now Joe came to White County, and he had several children, two of them named Alexander and Robert--don't know the names of the others. Alexander was my great grandfather. He had in turn a son named Levi, and he had 11 sons and one daughter.
> My father Dr. Benjamin Franklin Kerr was the seventh son. So that is us.
> I don't know if we are related or not, but it looks very promising, as all those Kerrs which were kin to Great Grandfather moved to Missouri and he never heard from them again. My Grandfather Alexander married a woman by the name of Savage. We are trying to trace the history now and am working on it. Also the government wants to locate the grave of Grandfather Joe to place a monument there. So we are trying to locate that and any records, and if I develop anything I will let you know.

From Some Tennessee Heroes of the Revolution, Pamphlet No. V, Compiled from Pension Statements. Zella Armstrong.
James Kerr and Joseph Kerr applied for Revolutionary pensions while living in White Co, Tenn. Under/ Joseph McDowell.

Joseph applied in 1832, age 73.

II. NANCY CARR (KERR) b. Mecklenburg, N.C., dau of Joseph Carr, a native of Ireland and soldier in the Rev. War. m. John Allen (From Memoirs of Mississippi, Goodspeed Pub. Co., 1891, pp. 463-64.)

III. ABIGAIL ALLEN, their daughter m. PETERSON IRBY EPPS
Her sister Nancy Allen m. Thomas Moore.

****

From the concluding article of "Early Settlers in the Valley of Virginia, " by Charles E. Kemper (Names taken from Vol. 24, Penn. Archives, 3rd Series, which contains the early Pennsylvania grants) Which appeared p. 261 William and Mary Quarterly Series 2, Vol. 5; These notes are from WMQ, Series 2, Vol. 6, p. 57:
John Carr patented 200 acres of land in Lancaster Co. Pa., Jan. 13, 1737; he settled in present Augusta Co., Va., prior to 1750 (The name is properly spelled Kerr).

James Carr patented 200 acres of land in Lancaster Co., Pa., Jan. 14. 1737. He settled in Augusta Co., Va., prior to 1750.

****

Letter from Miss Nanon L. Carr, 6102 The Paseo, Kansas City 10, MO. To Mrs. George Rust, Box 343, Wharton, Texas, Oct. 30, 1959:

You really came to the right place for Carr data, for Joseph Carr, father of Margaret (Carr) Rust, was a brother of my gr. gr. grandfather William Carr (1771-1855) of Loudon Co., Va. I have collected this branch of the Carr family since 1942 and have spent part of two summer vacations in Loudoun Co. working in the wonderfully kept records there and in Fauquier county, where Joseph Carr lived.

. . . .

Joesph Carr married (1) Ann Elgin (pronounced Elgun in Va.) (2) Delia Strother, the bond being dated 10 Oct. 1796 and recorded in Fauquier Co. Mar. Book 2. Joseph Carr died intestate, but from the papers involving the settlement of his estate, I have the names of his children, altho I cannot be sure which children were of which marriage: Peter Carr d. 1828; John Carr m. Emily Kerfoot; Caldwell Carr d. 1855 leaving will; Joseph G. Carr; Maria W. Carr m. Daniel S. Kerfoot (bro. of Emily); Jane S. Carr m. Robert Singleton; Margaret Carr m. Dr. Busrod Rust; Elizabeth Lovell Carr (1802-1874) m. George Calvert (1795-1871) son of Ralls and Mary Wade (Strother) Calvert; Amanda M. Carr m. James McCrae; Rebecca Elgin Carr m. Hensley Bogges.

. . . Joseph Carr (b. Nov. 1765 d. 1827) was a son of Peter Carr and his first wife Rachel Caldwell, so you will be joining me in hunting Rachel's parents. Delia Strother was the daughter of Enoch Strother (1728-1772) and his wife Mary Kay, who were married 12 Feb. 1763. See Tyler's Quarterly Vol. XI, p. 195.

Joseph Carr is supposed to have had one sone and one daughter by his first wife Ann Elgin and three sons and five daughters by Delia Strother. This information is from part of an old ms. compiled by my grandfather's cousin, Prof. William Brown Carr of Loudon, Co., but destroyed by his family at his death. Peter Carr was born 20 Oct. 1740 in County Down, Ireland, and died Feb. 1812, near Leesburg. The slab that covered his grave in a cemetery near Waterford, Va., was removed by one of his descendants to the Union Cemetery in Leesburg. In 1942 I found part of Rachel Caldwell Carr's slab in the old cemetery, but the part with dates was missing.

Peter Carr married (2) 12 Mar. 1798, Loudon Co. Mrs. Mary (Polly) Wilson, widow of John Wilson. Her will is dated 15 Aug. 1816 and probated 13 May 1816. She had these grown children John Jefferson Wilson, Henry Lawrence Wilson, Maria Susanna Wilson, Kezia Wilson.

You perhaps know that you can get from the Virginia State Library photoprints of photostats of wills (and other papers) much cheaper than they can be obtained from the county clerks... Peter Carr's will is in Loudon Co., Va. Will Book K, page 96. He had (probably all born Loudon Co.): 1. Mary Carr 5 Aug. 1764 m. Benjamin McMakin 2. Joseph Carr m. (1) Ann Elgin (2) Delia Strother 3. John Carr b. 6 Dec. 1774 d. 8 June 1833 m. 1822 Jane Means 4. Peter Carr, Jr. m. 23 July 1796 Mary Skinner--- probably went to Kentucky 5. Jane Carr b. 30 July 1796 d. in 91st year Clark Co., KY. m. Cornelius Skinner d. 1848 6. William Carr b. 20 Jan. 1771 m. 1793 Margaret Wren b. 23 Feb. 1773 d. 16 Nov. 1809. [illegible] 3 sons and 3 daughters.

. . . .

Peter Carr was a son of John Carr (1684-1744) of Scotch descent who came from Co. Down, Ireland, in 1741, settling first "in the vicinity of Philadelphia" and about 1750 to near Waterford, Va., in what is now Loudon Co.; on Oct. 7, 1899, a gr. gr. grandson, Col. Julian Shakespeare Carr of Durham, N.C., erected in the Union Cemetery at Leesburg a monument to John Carr bearing inscriptions on all four sides: V.S.

> John Carr, 1684-1794, Emigrant from County Down, Ireland to N. Leesburg, Va., about 1750.
> Father of Thomas Carr 1733-1796; John Carr 1738-1807 ensign 1st Va. Reg. 1781; Peter Carr 1740-1812; and of five daughters.
> His descendants are now A. D. 1899 respected citizens of more than 30 of our 45 states.
> This perennial memorial was here erected Oct. 7, 1899 by a gr. gr. grandson, Col. Julian S. Carr of Durham, N.C.
> "Awake and sing ye that dwell in dust." Is. xxvi, 19.

You probably know that Col. Carr was N.C.'s first millionaire (Bull Durham tobacco king) and patron of Duke University. He educated the father of the famous Soong family and visited him after he had returned to China. One of the daughters of John Carr--I have been able to find records on four: Margaret m. Robert Wade, Rev. Soldier; Sally--had a son Daniel Carr; Ann m. John Barnard; Mary m. Joseph Wilson.

John Carr was married twice, ca. 1732 to Susan and ca. 1743 to Sarah. I suppose there is little hope of finding out the family name of Susan, mother of Peter Carr. . . .John Carr's will in Loudon Co., Will Book E, p. 96, mentioned "my grandson Joseph Carr, son of my son Peter Carr." His inventory is recorded in Will Book E., p. 129. Having already willed his land, there was little but clothing to be inventoried.

****

Carr family: Westmorland Co., Va. John Carr married Sarah Bruce Jan. 20, 1794.

Wills of Loudon Co., Va. Carr, John 30 Oct. 1788-10 Feb. 1795 sons: Thomas, John. Grandsons: Joseph Carr (son of Peter), John Carr, Thomas Carr 7 Sept. 1796. Dau. Jane Camell, wife of Andrew. Sons: John, Thomas, James, Joseph, Samuel Carr. Dau. Margaret Carr, Mary Hall, Eliz. Carr.

West Tennessee 13967

Joseph Kerr

of White Co. in the State of Tennessee, who was a private in the_____ commanded by Captain_____of the regiment commanded by Col. McDowell on the North Carolina line for 2 years

Inscribed on the roll of West Tennessee at the rate of 80 dollars____Cents per annum, to commence on the 4th day of March 1831

Certificate of Pension issued the 17th day of July (not legible) and (not legible) Nelson Anderson Sparta

Arrears to the 4th of March 160.00
Semi-anl. Allowance ending 4 Sept 40.00
$200.00 (Revolutionary Claim
(June 7, 1832

Recorded by Danl Boyd Clerk
Book E Vol. 7 Page 86

State of Tennessee) April 18th A.D. 1833
White County) Personally appeared before me the undersigned a Justice of the Peace in and for the County aforesaid who being duly sworn deposeth Staith that by reason of old age and consequent lapse of memory he cannot swear positively as to the precise length of his Service but according to the best of his recollection he served not less than Two Years and for such service he claims a pension)
sworn to and sub-) Joseph Kerr (signature)
scribed before me)
day and date above written)
Joseph Kerr Jr.)
Justice of Peace

****

State of Tennessee)
White County) I Jacob Alane (?) clerk of the Court of pleas and Quarter session in and for the County of White do hereby certify that Joseph Kerr Jur. whose name is subscribed to the above office____of Joseph Kerr as Justice of Peace, is now and was at the time of subscribing the same as such an acting Justice of the Peace in and for said County legally commissioned and Qualified, and that full faith and credit is due and ought to be given his official acts as such_____. In testimony whereof I have herewith subscribed my name and affixed the seal of said Court--at office in Sparta the 18th day of April 1833 and of the Independence of the united states the fifty seventh

Test. Jacob Alane (?) Clerk of the County Court by
(illegible signature D.Clerk)

*The above items and the following copy of the declaration are from photocopies supplied by General Services Administration,National Archives and Records Service, Washington 25, D.C. File designation S 4469--Joseph Kerr, Receipt No. 82403, date 3/7/62.

State of Tennessee)
White County) S.S.

On this 4th dya of September 1832 personally appeared before me Nathaniel M. Williams Judge of the Circuit Court of Law and Equity for said State, now sitting in the said County of White, Joseph Kerr a resident of White County and state of Tennessee, aged about seventy-two years who first being duly sworn according to Law doth on his oath make the following Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the united states and served as herein stated-- In the year of 1778 or 1779, he cannot remember which, he lived in Mecklenburg County North Carolina- The british and the tories were very troublesome in that part of the Country, and at that time- This Declarant has been a cripple from his infancy; properly termed an invalid- and not subject to military duty- At the pressing solicitation of his suffering neighbors who were exposed to the ravages of the enemy, this Declarant went to Genl McDowell in Rowan County (as he now thinks) and offered his services to him as a "Spy"- The offer was thankfully received- and this Declarant entered the service in that character- He was sent by Genl McDowell from Rowan North Carolina to Tiger River in South Carolina, near Blackstocks ford, to watch the operations of the British and tories. He found some British and tories to the number of about fifteen hundred, as well as he now recollects, quartered on Tiger River, on the south side, about half a mile below the above-mentioned ford- He then returned to Rowan County N.C. and apprised Genl McDowell and Col. Steen of the discoveries he had made- From Tiger River to Genl McDowell's station in Rowan County he believes was about ninety miles- he was well mounted and travelled night and day until he reached Genl McDowell- on receiving this information Genl McDowell, Col Steen and the troops with them, marched to Smith's ford of Broad River, south Carolina- Here Genl McDowell remained with a part of the troops, and detached Col Steen, with about six hundred men, as well as Declarant now recollects- to go against the British and tories at Blackstocks ford on Tiger River, where their situation had been particularly spied out by this Declarant- Col Stenn with his troops came upon them rather by surprise, routed and defeated them- Col Steen in this engagement lost four men killed- and had seven wounded- He took no prisoners, but killed, as Declarant thinks, from fifty to a hundred of the British and tories- Declarant then returned to North Carolina and joined Col Williams as a spy- he thinks it was Rowan County- By this time, the above named Col Steen, who commanded the south Carolina "Refugees" had joined Col Williams- from there, they marched near to the Cowpens, in order to join what were called the "Overmountain troops" under the command of Col's Sevier, Cleveland and shelby-- Col Steen informed the other officers that this Declarant was known to him as a faithful and efficient spy, as a true friend to his country, and one in whom the utmost confidence could safely be reposed- Cols Sevier, Cleveland, shelby and Steen then held a counsel in presence of this Declarant: They knew that Ferguson with his British and tories, was then stationed about twenty miles from them, at Peter Quin's old place, about six or Seven miles from Kingsmountain, and between said mountain, and where our troops then were- The result of this counsel held by the officers was that this Declarant should go, and reconnoiter Ferguson's position, which he did- He found the British and tories encamped about one hundred yards apart, and their arms stacked up, and no centinels- This Declarant gained easy access to them by passing himself for a tory- as tories were then numerous in that part of the Country- He believes, but in this he may be mistaken, that Ferguson's strength including British and tories, was not exceeding fifteen hundred- He ascertained from the tories that they intended, on the evening of that day to go from Quin's old place to the top of Kingsmountain, and to remain there a few days, in order to give protection to all the "rebels" who would join Ferguson's After obtaining this information and making these discoveries, this Declarant returned the next day to Cols Sevier, Shelby, Cleveland and Steen, having staid all night at the house of a tory who lived about ten miles from Quin's old field- He reached our encampment about sunset- The officers immediately collected round this Declarant in order to ascertain what his discoveries had been- He gave a brief, but circumstantial account of them to the said Sevier, Shelby, Cleveland, Steen and Williams, whose name has been unintentionally omitted, in his last references to the officers- Williams was present at each counsel that was held- The conclusion was, that they would march

that very night- in the direction of Kingsmountain- a distance, he believes, of about twenty-seven miles, or probably only twenty-six- Sevier, Cleveland, Shelby, Steen & Williams, with their troops, reached Kingsmountain the next day, (having marched all night) about 10 o'clock- and completely surprised Ferguson and his troops by surrounding them- Sevier occupying one position, Cleveland another, Williams another, shelby another, and Steen another- The engagement he thinks lasted about an hour, but in this he may be mistaken- the defeat of Ferguson was complete- about two hundred and fifty were killed on the ground, about seven hundred and fifty taken prisoners- the balance escaped- they were principally tories- We lost about twenty five men killed on the ground- many wounded- of which number was Col Williams who was wounded several places- A mortal wound in the groin as this Declarant believes, terminated his life on the next day after the battle before 12 o'clock- This Declarant well remembers conversing with him after the battle- He knew he must die, and did so, cheerfully resigned to his fate. From the time this Declarant first entered the service as a spy, until the battle of Kingsmountain, was something like one year and some few months, but how many he does not know-

This Declarant then left the service by permission and returned to Mecklenburg County- where he remained some little time- how long he does not remember. He had before the war lived in south Carolina in the County or District of York- had been well known there, and his fame as a spy had reached the settlement where he had lived- His acquaintances to the number of Eight or ten, in York County south Carolina wrote a letter to him, describing their distress and exposed condition, and imploring aid- He showed the letter to the officer comanding the Refugees in North Carolina near the Yadkin River Col Steen was now dead, having been killed by the tories- and who commanded these refugees, he cannot now tell- for the reason that he does not remember- Thirty one of the Refugees came with this Declarant back to Mecklenburg, where he made his home, at the house of his uncle Joseph Kerr- It was about fifty miles from here to York S.C., as he now thinks, from whence this cry of distress above spoken of, proceeded. At the instance of Capt Barnett who commanded the few refugees who returned with him to Mecklenburg, this Declarant proceeded to York for the purpose of making discoveries- Barnett's object was to get accurate information, and then procure force sufficient from other sources, to make a successful attack upon them- This Declarant went, and in the character of a tory gained access to the camp of Genl Floyd, and Capt Hook british & tory officers- Hook commanded the dragoons. But here, this Declarant was recognized by some of the tories- they were there in great numbers under Genl Floyd- and on this occasion he came very near losing his life- He was personally known to some of the tories who told Captain Hook that he was "a damned Rebel spy"- Hook drew his sword over the head of this Declarant, and repeatedly menaced and threatened his life- after continuing to menace and threaten for sometime, Hook told him, as there was no positive proof against him, he would spare his life, on condition that he would remain there until the next thursday (and take the oath of allegiance, and come under his protection- he having as he said appointed the next thursday as a day on which he would administer the oath to rebels in general- stating at the same time, in these words, "Young Man I am damned suspicious of you, you can do us more damage than two hundred fighting men in the fields"- stating that if ever this Declarant returned to North Carolina and was brought before him again, he should not live two minutes- this Declarant was not retained in custody, but pledged himself to remain until the following thursday and take the Oath and come under protection of Capt Hook- He however effected his escape, as there were no centinels, and as Capt Hook believed and so expressed himself, that there was not "a rebel army" in five hundred miles- This Declarant made his way to his horse, where he was tied in the bushes some distance from the camp- He travelled all night- leaving the british and the tories in the afternoon he reached Capt

Barnett and his thirty one refugees a little before day- the next morning- he described the condition of the enemy to Capt Barnett- which was this- the British and tories were encamped in an old field near a house- without centinels as above stated- adjoining them was another old field, measurably grown up with pines- and was tolerably thick set with pine saplings. Capt Barnett with his thirty one men, determined to set out for the British and tory encampment- They did so, and travelled in day light, till they came in about fifteen miles of the encampment- The balance of the way they travelled in the night- and reached the above mentioned old field, viz the one which was over grown up with pines, between midnight and day- This was on the second night after Declarant left the British and tory encampment- Barnett and his men, having tied their horses behind the field, cautiously and silently advanced upon the British and tories, and found them asleep- Capt Barnett's orders were that as the night was very dark, his little band should advance to where the men were asleep, ans ascertain from their breath, or breathing, which way their heads lay- at a concerted signal, every man was to fire, and fire all at once- which signal was this- Old Mr. Gipson, at the head of the line, was first to fire, and the balance to fire immediately. They did as they were ordered, and literally obeyed the directions given- the fire was fatal- Capt Barnett's men commenced reloading, and hollowing, and giving the word of Command, and calling upon Generals and Colonels to surround the enemy; This was done for the purpose of impressing the enemy with the belief that they were attacked by a large force- The artifice succeeded- There was killed of the enemy about Ninety seven, principally British; amongst whom was Capt Hook- The enemy retreated in the utmost confusion, leaving their arms, ammunition, horses and saddles, and some of them leaving their hats- In short the defeat and rout of the enemy was decisive--this was the last of this Declarants services to his country- He has no documentary evidence by which he can establish the foregoing facts- nor any living witness within his reach-

1 This Declarant was born in Chester County Pennsylvania 3 November 1760
2 He has a record of his age which can now be seen and inspected in the town of Sparta White County Tennessee

---

*Note--items 3 through 6 and end of page have line drawn alongside with word omit . Below item two was check mark and signature here--but the signature is at the end of the final statement. Perhaps the omit was not followed.

---

3 When he entered the service, he lived in Mecklenburg County North Carolina After the close of the war he went to south Carolina York District- From there he removed to Wilson County, West Tennessee From thence he came to White County where he now lives, and has lived about Nineteen or 20 years
4 He has already stated the manner in which he was called into service, and the General circumstances of his service, with such officers as he was acquainted with--
5 He never received any discharge, never in fact having been subject to military duty and only being engaged as a spy, he rode his own horse and being in easy circumstances measurably bore his own expenses--
6 He states the names of the following persons, in his present neighborhood who can testofy as to his character for veracity and their belief of his services as a soldier of the Revolution Towit- Isaac Taylor, Jesse (?) Lincoln, Anthony Dibrill and the Rev. Mennean Wade.
---He hereby relinquishes every claim to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency in any state

Joseph Kerr

K E R N O D L E

Chart sent by Col. Robert E. Kernodle; it was supplied him by Paul Kernodle of Grandview, Missouri from information given him by John David Kernodle of North Carolina. Information is incomplete and possibly inaccurate. Daughters seem to be omitted. May 1961

By First Wife

1. Jacob--went to Indiana
2. Thomas--went to western part of Tenn. Some of his family went to New Orleans
3. ?
4. ?
5. John--stayed in Guilford County, N.C. married three times *
6. George--stayed in Guilford County

GEORGE KERNODLE

1. Kernodles originally came from Germany, close to Bavaria on the Rhine
2. With an Uncle Ozie, came down from East Pennsylvania to Rockingham and Guilford Counties, N.C. Lived in Hull River Valley.
3. A Kernodle is buried in Germantown Cemetery at Philadelphia--supposed to be GEORGE.

****

*

5. JOHN KERNODLE

1. George A. ---
   1. John--Alamance Co., N.C.
   2. George
   3. Rufus--
      1. Brooks
      2. Thomas
   4. Stratford-
      1. George Reedville, N.C.
      2. John (Sophie, John F.)
      3. Jim
2. Josiah ---
   1. D.F.-
      1. Frank K., DDS, Greenboro, N.C.
      2. Charlie E., M.D., Elen College, Va.
      3. Will K., Greenboro, N.C.
   2. Robert T.
   3. A. Riley
   4. A. Buchanan
   4. Josiah Duglas
3. A. Riley
4. Lovick Lofton *

******

*

4. LOVICK LOFTEN

1. Peter Jefferson --
   1. John T. now living in Richmond, Va.
2. John David --
   1. Sarah
   2. June Ray (K) Henderson, 5518 State Park Drive, Shawnee Mission, Kansas
   3. John D., Jr., Graham, N.C. (John D., III, Bryan, Texas, or Dallas
   4. Lorena Loften (K) Stratford (Mrs. John B. Stratford), Stratford Hosiery Corp., Burlington, N.C.
   5. Michael Holt, Adm,dec.
   6. Lovick Harden-(L., Jr.)
3. Billy

(Mrs. Henderson said all the Kernodles were Lutherans and she has a family Bible printed in German)

****

.1. Fuller Kernodle Elen College
.2. George A. Burlington, N.C., 614 Central Ave.
. Wife is DAR
.3. Junius R. Durham, N.C.
.4. Ed Greenb ro, N.C.
.5. Lynn Burlington, N.C.
JOHN T. (not certain about this) .6. Blendie (?) (Mrs. H.C. Pollard) P.O. Box 590, .Burlington, N.C. Has Kernodle family history
.7. Annie
.8. Dr. George W. Washington, D.C.
.9. James Loftin, M.D.

****

The following chart is from various sources, some of which will appear in this section. Other Kernodle notes are in the EPPS compilation to which this is a supplement.

GEORGE KERNODLE b. Philadelphia, 1762 d. Dec. 3, 1840, aged 78 yrs; buried at Bethel Springs, Tenn., McNairy Co. Grave is marked. Removed from Pennsylvania to Guilford Co., N.C., when he was about nine years old. George Kernodle is on 1820 Census of Guilford Co., N.C.; listed as head of the family on 1840 McNairy Co., Tenn., census, age between 70 and 80.
m. 1st_____ and had eleven children (all of whom were married and remained in N.C. when George Kernodle removed to Tennessee in 1832).

m. 2nd, in N.C. (probably SARAH FRANCIS HORNBUCKLE ((Fanny)) b. 1785, Virginia, a daughter of Hiram Hornbuckle, and probably the Sally Kernodle shown on the 1850 McNairy Co., Tenn., census), and had eleven children.

With second wife and children, George Kernodle removed to McNairy Co., Tenn., in 1832.

ISSUE, SECOND MARRIAGE:
1. Bedford Kernodle b. 1818--he is on the 1840 McNairy Co. census, age between 20/30--N.C. m. Nancy Maria Dillon b. Apr. 20, 1820, Indiana--the 1870 McNairy Co. census show age 49, real estate $1500 and $500 personal.
Issue: A. Roxanna Kernodle b. Nov. 29, 1840 m._____Caruthers
B. Sarah Francis Kernodle b. Mar. 6, 1844 m. James Henry Ammons
Issue: (1) Bedford Ammons
(2) Martha Lela Ammons m. Henry Cobb
(3) Finly Young Ammons
(4) Madison Fletcher Ammons m. Eckie Cheatham
Issue: (a) Mildred Louise Ammons
(b) Maxine Ammons
(c) Russell Cheatham Ammons m. Evelyn Smith and had Patricia Ammons who married Gordon Freeny and had Andrew Boyd Freeny

The birthdates are from the Bedford Kernodle Bible in possession of Miss Maxine Ammons, 1302 Jackson Street, Corinth, Miss.

C. Elizabeth Amanda (Lizzie) Kernodle b. Nov. 21, 1846 m. John Lockman
D. Thomas Jefferson (Jeff) Kernodle b. Feb. 12, 1849
E. John Franklin Kernodle b. Oct. 10, 1851--father of Miss Mary Kernodle of Bethel Springs, Tenn., who in 1960 resided in the home, part of which was built by George Kernodle.
F. Augustus Pope Kernodle b. Apr. 28, 1856 m. Mattie Robertson
G. Nora Bell Kernodle b. June 26, 1859
H. Will Bedford Kernodle, Jr., b. Jan. 22, 1862
I. James Finis Young Kernodle b. May 7, 1854 m. Alice Branon
Sarah B. Kernodle b. 1861 (shown age 9 on 1870 census)

2. Alvis Kernodle (age 55 on 1870 census, McNairy Co.) b. 1814, N.C. m. Clarissa_____ (Clinca C. on 1870 census). He is on the 1840 census, age between 20/30

Issue: A. George W. Kernodle b. 1837, Tenn. (1870 census, age 33 and wife Nancy N., age 25, and two small children)
B. Martha J. Kernodle b. 1839, Tenn.
C. Lydia P. Kernodle b. 1841, Tenn.
D. Sarah C. Kernodle b. 1843, Tenn. (age 23, 1870 census)
E. Rolt K. Kernodle b. 1845, Tenn.
F. July (?) C. Kernodle b. 1852, Tenn.
G. John F. Kernodle b. 1855, Tenn.
H. Albert D. Kernodle b. 1858, Tenn.
? Levia P. Kernodle (age 25 on 1870 census)
? William S. Kernodle (age 21 on 1870 census)
? Robert R. Kerndole (age 20 on 1870 census)

3. Simpson Kernodle b. April 1/10, 1808, N.C. (shown age 62 on 1870 McNairy Co. census) d. Nov. 22, 1883; buried in Old Purdy Cemetery, McNairy Co., Tenn.--grave marked. m. Mar. 18, 1841, Lucinda Ross Wilson b. 1810, N.C., a widow whose maiden name was Ray (Wray) and who was probably the daughter of Jane Bradford and William Ray of Orange Co., N.C., and the granddaughter of William Bradford whose will was proved in May, 1822, Court, Orange Co., N.C. She is buried in marked grave in the Old Purdy Cemetery.

Issue: A. William Kernodle b. 1842, Tenn.
B. Virginia Kernodle b. 1844, Tenn.
C. Thomas Kernodle b. 1846, Tenn. (The Rev. Thomas Kernodle d. Dec. 3, 1879 aged 33 yrs. 9 mos. 12 days, buried Old Purdy Cemetery, McNairy Co., Tenn.)
D. James H. Kernodle b. Nov. 24, 1848 d. Dec. 30, 1887 (buried Old Purdy Cemetery)
E. Mary F. Kernodle b. 1851, Tenn.
F. Robert Kernodle b. 1854, Tenn.
And L. Simpson Kernodle, shown age 47 and wife Jane, 49, both born N.C., on the 1870 McNairy Co. census might have connection

4. Levi Kernodle -- no data

5. Thompson Hardin Kernodle b. 1823, N.C. m. Janet Hamilton Bradford b. 1822, Orange Co., N.C. She died at the age of about 93 in Corinth, Miss.

Issue: A. Richard Bradford Kernodle m. Brannie_____ Their children: Hamilton m. _____, Tibbie, Miss.; Grace; Clara; Josie m. _____Hollywood; Troy (f.) m. Sam Wheeler, Henderson, Tenn.--last known address, Cairo, Ill.
B. James W. Kernodle b. 1852, Tenn. Sons--Jerry and Luke
C. Rufus L. Kernodle b. 1853 d. Aug. 17, 1881, aged 28 years, 9 months, and 14 days (buried Bethel Springs, Tenn.--Grave marked) m. Alcy Stovall d. Nov. 29, 1956, aged 96 years,7 months, 3 days (buried Bethel Springs, Tenn.--Grave marked). Their child Mabel Clare d. April 21, 1881, aged 1 year, 11 months, and 30 days, and Myrtle m._____
D. Mary B. Kernodle b. 1855, Tenn. Must have died early
E. Sara Alice (Lolly) b. 1856, Tenn. d. unmarried and is buried in Henry Cemetery, Corinth, Miss.
F. Cora Dell (Cordelia ?--this name is misspelled on several censuses) m. Oscar J. Stovall, and their son Paul Stovall m._____, Tibbie, Miss., and had Rachel
G. Florence Josephine Kernodle b. Nov. 30, 1861 d. August 4, 1947, Crump, Tenn. The grave record in Henry Cemetery, Corinth, Miss., is marked d. Aug. 4, 1947, aged 83 yrs 9 mos and 3 days. However, she was 19 years old when her oldest child was born (May 17, 1881), and the birthyear had to have been 1861.

m. May 27, 1880, James Polk Epps b. 1846, Bedford Co., Tenn. d. 1910, Corinth, Miss. Buried in Henry Cemetery, Corinth, Miss.--Grave marked.

Issue: (1) Ernest Allen Epps b. May 17, 1881, Bethel Springs, Tenn. d. April 4, 1949, Ruston, La.; buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Ruston, La. m. Jan. 8, 1916, Memphis, Tenn., Marie Irene McEachin b. August 24, 1893, Colorado City, Texas d. January 14, 1954, Ruston, La. Graves marked.

Issue: (a) Ernest Allen Epps, Jr. m. Bernice Rita Prejean and have issue, Susan Allene Epps and Ernest Allen Epps, III

(b) Marie Loraine Epps m. John Q. Anderson--no children

(2) Ray Bradford Epps b. 1886 d. 1941--unmarried

(3) Loraine Epps b. 1890 m. William Bradley Hafford and have issue William Epps Hafford and Loraine Hafford

(4) Virgil A. Epps d. unmarried

(5) Russell Epps b. 1900--married, divorced--no children

and probably

6. Mannery Kernodle b. 1825, N.C.
7. James Kernodle b. 1828, N.C.
8. Julie (July, Julia??) b. 1818/19

and two others.

****

Bethel Springs, Tenn.
Nov. 7, 1960

Mr Robert E. Kernodle

My sister received your letter you wrote to her husband Ernest Carothers. He past away four years ago. We don't know anything about the early Kernodles only what our Father told us. He talked lot about Uncle Simpson, his father Bedford Kernodle & Uncle Simpson was brothers I think.

George Kernodle buried at Bethel Springs was my father grandfather and he built part of this house many years ago.

We don't know anything about Sallie or Sarah Kernodle or George Kernodle never heard my father speak of them so I cannot tell you very much.

yours truly
Mary Kernodle

****

Bethel Springs, Tenn.
January 10, 1961

Dear Mrs. Anderson

I received your letter and I guess you think I am not goin to answer. My Oldest Brother has been in bad health for some time & he passed away New Year day so you see why I do not know anything about the early Kernodle My Father name is John Kernodle his father Bedford & his Grand Father George & he is buried at Bethel. My Father Mother and Father are buried at Buena Vista about 2 and half mile west of Bethel

I sure can not answer any of your questions Wish I could. I can rember your grand Father Mr. Epps & also your father. I can rember my Father goin to your Grand Father to see your Grandmother I rember her married John R. Martin New Salem is about 2 1/2 miles from Bethel about quarter mile off highway 45 to left if my Brother had been at his self he could have told you a lot so by

Mary Kernodle

****

Letter from Mrs. William B. Hafford, June 27, 1961:
Daughters of Thomas (Thompson) Hardin and Jane Bradford Kernodle:
Dee (Cordelia) m. Oscar Stovall --son Paul Stovall m._____ Tibbee, Miss. and had an only child Rachel.
Alice--never married
Florence Josephine m. James Polk Epps

Sons of Thomas (Thompson) Hardin and Jane Bradford Kernodle:
Jim m._____ Sons, Jerry and Luke, deceased--daughter Troy, deceased, m. Sam Wheeler, Henderson, Tenn. Last known residence, Cairo, Ill.
Rufus m. Alyce Stovall--and daughter Myrtle m._____; daughter Mabel Clare, deceased
Dick m. Brannie_____; son Hamilton m._____, Tibbee, Miss., and had daughters: Grace, Clara, Josie m. _____Hollywood, real estate, Pasadena, Calif., and Patrick Hollywood is one of their children; Katherine m. Boyer and their daughter Nellie Katherine m. J. Frasier Alesworth, 1959 Highbee St., Memphis, Tenn. If Katherine is still living she might be able to give you some information much further back. Nellie Katherine was employed with state or county when I heard from her more than five years ago.

I think grandmother's brother was Dick Bradford. He was in the Revolutionary War. (Note: most of the family tradition says that Jane Hamilton Bradford Kernodle's father William was in the Rev. War. Much work is needed on the Bradford line)

Letter from Mrs. William B. Hafford, Oct. 11, 1961:
I finally remembered what Paul Stovall's wife's maiden name is Curtis Rand. Her brother married Clara Kernodle. I don't know if this will help you with the genealogy of the Kernodles.
I can't remember if I wrote you that cousin Dick Bradford of Taylor was not Grandmother's brother. He was much too old for that.
(Note: My father, Ernest A. Epps, called the Dick Bradford in Taylor Uncle Dick Bradford. I feel that there is some confusion. See the above note.)

Letter from Colonel Robert E. Kernodle, 6423 Washington Street, Kansas City 13, Missouri, 10 February, 1961:
My great grand-father ((George Kernodle)) was supposed to live in Rockingham County, N.C., before he moved to Guilford County. I did not find a Kernodle in the 1800 and 1810 census of Rockingham. I did find in Marriage Bonds a George L. Kernodle and Sarah Jane Whitsett 10 September 1866, a Sanford Kernodle and Francis E. Cryer 7 December 1844 and a Sanford M. and Elizabeth Foster 9 March 1865.

In Guilford County, I found George Kernodle in the 1820 census. In McNairy County, Tenn., in the 1840 cnesus we find listed as the head of families, George Kernodle between the ages of 70 to 80 and Bedford Kernodle between the ages of 20 to 30 and Alvis Kernodle between the ages of 20 and 30.

. . .marriage bonds...in Orange or Guilford County. I will list a few: George Kernodle to Elizabeth Ann Apple 21 August 1845, John Kernodle to Lucressa Lambert 19 Feb. 1821, John Kernodle to Mary W. Thomas 28 Jan. 1841, Josiah Kernodle to Isabella J. Cummings 1 March 1847, Rufus W. Kernodle to Rachel Underwood 3 Aug. 1844, Benjamin Kernodle to Uzzy Starks 17 Nov. 1817, George Kernodle to Mary Waynack 5 Dec. 1848.

In the McNairy census of 1870 I found a Nancy Kernodle age 49, born in Indiana, with $1500.00 in real estate and $500.00 personal property. She had several children, all born in Tenn., Thomas J. 21, John F.,18, James F.T. 16, Augustus P. 14, Sarah B. 9, William B. 8.

Another peculiar thing in the 1870 census--there were two Simpson Kernodles. L. Simpson Kernodle, age 47 and wife Jane age 49, both born in North Carolina. R.E. $1000.00 Pers. Prope $1000. They had seven children listed. Then there was my grandfather Simpson Kernodle age 62 and Lucinda 60. R.E. $3000.00 and Pers. Prop. $2000.00, both born in North Carolina.

In the same census there was a George Kernodle, age 33 and wife Nancy N. 25 and two small children. There was Alvis Kernodle 55 and wife Clinca C. age 55, both born in North Carolina RE $900.00 and Pers. Prop. $800. Their children were Levia P. 25, Sarah C. 23, William S. 21, and Robert R. 20, all born in Tenn.

Letter from Colonel Robert E. Kernodle, 5 October 1960:
The records of McNairy county were all lost by fire in 1858. However in the Court House square there is a monument to the First settlers who entered the county in 1820 and in the list of names you will find Kernodle. We do know that George Kernodle was there in 1833 because records at the State Capital in Nashville show land deeded to George Kernodle April 8th and May 28th.

Letter from Miss Maxine Ammons, 1302 Jackson St., Corinth, Miss., Nov. 23, 1960:
Dear Loraine,

Miss Annie M. Ijams mentioned your being in Corinth last summer and that you wanted the Kernodle family history. Of course, I have several of the lines. Some of my information came from Sarah Frances Kernodle Ammons, who was more than 99 yrs. of age when she died. She was my grandmother and a cousin to Cousin Florence Epps Martin. Cousin Florence, who was a frequent visitor in our home, also gave me some.

Mr. Jim Epps was a prosperous merchant at Bethel Springs, Tenn. so fifty-five or sixty years ago. She was twenty years younger than he ((note, that is, in round figures--actually 15 years younger)) She has said that she was an "Old man's darling."

They moved to Corinth just a few years before I was born.

Cousin Florence contributed articles to various magazines and papers. She wrote some poetry.

So many of the Kernodles were born near New Salem, McNairy Co., Tenn.

I am sending you the part which deals with your family. For some time I was interested in the history, but my other kin (the younger ones) do not know much about it. If you learn anything more, I certainly would like to know about it. This Hiram Kernodle is the ancestor which Cousin Florence gave me.

Sincerely yours, Maxine Ammons

Enclosure:

KERNODLE

This family is Dutch in origin. When I (Maxine Ammons) was small, I heard my grandmother, Sarah Frances (Fanny) Kernodle Ammons, say that one of her uncles spoke Dutch and never learned to speak English.

Sarah Frances (Fanny) Kernodle was born in McNairy County, Tenn. March 6, 1844. She married James (Jim) H. Ammons Aug. 20, 1868. She died in Selmer, Tenn., where she lived some forty-eight years, Aug. 20 at 3:20 A.M., 1943. She was buried in Selmer, Tenn. She drew a Civil War Pension until the time of her death (Confederate).

Most of the older Kernodles were buried at Buna Vista out from Bethel Springs, Tenn.

Florence Kernodle married first Jim Epps, then Dr. Jim Martin ((Note. Dr. John R. Martin is the correct name)). She was buried at the Henry Cemetery in Corinth, Miss. Alice Kernodle, I think, was buried in the Henry Cemetery.

John Drew Chersher, Selmer, Tenn. can tell about Kernodles.

HORNBUCKLE

Fanny Hornbuckle was your great-great grandmother. When the census was taken in the 13 original states in 1790, the name Hornbuckle appeared. Fanny Hornbuckle married Hiram Kernodle ((Note. Hiram was probably the name of Fanny's father, and George is the name of her husband)). Their son was Thompson Kernodle, Cousin Florence's father.

KERNODLE

1. Hiram (correction--this should be George) Kernodle married Fanny Hornbuckle

A. Bedford Kernodle married Nancy Maria Dillon
  1. Lizzie Kernodle m. John Lockman
  2. Sarah Frances Kernodle married James Henry Ammons
    a. Bedford Ammons
    b. Martha Lela Ammons m. Henry Cobb
    c. Finley Young Ammons
    d. Madison Fletcher Ammons married Eckie Cheatham
      (1) Mildred Louise Ammons
      (2) Maxine Ammons
      (3) Russell Cheatham Ammons m. Evelyn Smith and their daughter Patricia Ammons married Gordon Boyd Freeny and have Andrew Boyd Freeny
  3. Roxie Kernodle married _____Karuth (name is variously spelled in many places in these notes)
  4. Nora Kernodle
  5. Will Kernodle
  6. Gus Kernodle m. Mattie Robertson
  7. Young Kernodle m. Alice Branon
  8. John Kernodle
  9. Jeff Kernodle
B. Alvis Kernodle
C. Simpson Kernodle
D. Levi Kernodle
E. Thompson Kernodle married Janet (Jane) Hamilton Bradford
  1. Florence Kernodle m. James Polk Epps
    a. Ernest Allen Epps m. Marie McEachin
      (1) Marie Loraine Epps m. John Q. Anderson
      (2) Ernest Allen Epps, Jr. m. Bernice Rita Prejean
        (a) Susan Allene Epps
        (b) Ernest Allen Epps, III
    b. Ray Epps--died single
    c. Loraine Epps m. William B. Hafford
        (a) William Epps Hafford
        (b) Florence Loraine Hafford
    d. Virgil Epps--died single
    e. Russell Epps
  2. Alice Kernodle--died single

and others--

A COPY FROM THE KERNODLE BIBLE

Births:
William Beadford Kernodle (brother of Thompson Kernodle) born 1818
Nancy M. Kernodle born April 20, 1820 (She was Nancy Maria Dillon)
Children
Roxanna Kernodle born Nov. 29, 1840
Sarah Frances Kernodle born March 6, 1844
Elizabeth Amanda Kernodle born Nov. 21, 1846
Thomas Jefferson Kernodle born Feb. 12, 1849
John Franklin Kernodle born Oct. 10, 1851
James Finis Young Kernodle born May 7, 1854
Augustus Pope Kernodle born April 28, 1856
Nora Bell Kernodle born June 26, 1859
William Beadford Kernodle, Jr. born Jan. 22, 1862

****

Letter from Colonel Robert E. Kernodle, 7 December 1960:
Names get confused sometimes. Records that I have about my Grandmother show her name as Lucinda Ross Wilson. Yet, across an old letter my mother has written, "Grandmother, Lucinda Wray, Great-Grandparents, Capt Wm. and Nancy Wray from North Carolina. Lucinda Wray married Wilson first and then Simpson Kernodle." Also on the same sheet is written, "A Cousin, Dick Bradford is supposed to live in Taylor (Tyler) Texas."

In other notes I have information that some of the people of McNairy County moved to Terrell and Tyler, Texas. I suppose the Bradfords were in Taylor, because I have a printed Funeral Notice inviting friends to attend the funeral of R.S. Bradford. Burial in the City Cemetery, Taylor, Texas, October 14, 1908. This date was a year after the visit of your father.

Records at the State Capital of Tennessee state that***first settlers---McNairy County included the names--Bradshaw, Dillon, Hornbuckle, Kernodle. Then there is a legal document showing that Hiram Hornbuckle gave a deed of trust to Simpson Kernodle to secure an indebtedness of $125.00 on Feb. 5, 1839. This was attested by Levi Kernodle. There is also a record of a Deed of Trust that Simpson Kernodle gave George Kernodle to secure a debt of $549.00. This was signed by S. Kernodle and Alvis Kernodle and Recorded Dec. 28, 1838.

BRADFORD

Bradford notes furnished by Mrs. Fletcher King, 3801 Jackson Blvd., Birmingham 13, Alabama.

...there is listed in White County, Tennessee, in the 1830 census, one William Bradford, with him is listed: Males 1 5-10, 2 10-15, 1 15-20, 1 30-40. Females 2 under five, 1 5-10, 2 10-15, 1 40-50. The man 40-50 is probably William himself.
The 1840 Census of the same county lists:
Page 57 David Bradford--children listed
Page 69 John Bradford, aged 40-50, others listed
Page 69 William Bradford, 2 5-10, 1 20-30--women listed
Page 69 Daniel Bradford 1 20-30, Fem. 1 20-30
Page 71 William Bradford, Males 2 15-20, 1 70-80; Fem. 1 70-80
1850 Census, White County, Tenn.
947 David Bradford 53 b. Va.
952 Joseph Bradford 37 b. Ky
961 Bennett Bradford 35 b. Tenn. wife, Louisa 27, Elizabeth 9, Thomas 7, Mary (?) 5, Morgan H. 3, William 1. All born Tenn.

The Bradford Family of Fauquier County, Virginia--Excerpts from the article by Mrs. Philip Wallace Hiden, found in Vol. 27, Tyler"s Magazine, p. 114 (oct., 1945). John Bradford (1) was born between 1690 and 1695, married about 1717 to Mary(Marr) Kingcart, widow of Thomas Kingcart, Jr.
Children:
John (2), Daniel (2), Hannah (2), Dinah (2), Sarah (2), Alexander (2), William (2), Joseph (2) and Benjamin (2). These last two twins

Joseph (2), twin of Benjamin, was born Nov. 14, 1738, died Nov. 14, 1828. Joseph Bennet Bradford must have had one or two children before his son William was born Aug. 1, 1760. Joseph (2) lived in Fauquier Co., Va., up to 1764, as he was defendent in a suit (Fauquier O.B. 1763-1764). He is said to have married a Miss George by whom he had Elizabeth (3) and Mary (3), twins, William (3) born Aug. 1, 1760, died July 20, 1831, and Catherine (3). Joseph Bennett Bradford and his wife separated and he moved to North Carolina where, about 1760, he married Margaret Wilson of Burke Co., N.C. By Margaret Wilson he had 9 children: John (3), Benjamin (3), Henry (3), James (3), Hamilton (3), Hannah (3), Mary (3) Sarah (3) and Nellie (3). The second marriage also ended in legal separation and Joseph Bennett Bradford (2) drifted into Tennessee, where he married Mrs. Susan (Bush) Jones, and they had twin children Hosea (3) and Susan (3). During his residence in Fauquier Joseph went by that name only, but after leaving Virginia he used the name "Bennett"--probably the middle name.

The 15 children of Joseph Bennett Bradford (2)
1. Elizabeth (3) m.____Dawson at Ocogan Mills near Memphis
2. Mary (3) m. ____Duncan and her eldest son Bradford (4) in 1808 was living

near Thoroughfare Mills, Fauquier Co., Va.
3. Katherine (3) m. _____Shanks and moved to Kentucky (no additional data on these two girls have been found. It is possible that Katherine was younger than her brother William (3)
4. William (3) Aug. 1, 1760-July 20, 1831, married three times, became the father of 21 children. His pension declaration was made in 1828 (National Pension papers S, 39240) and he stated that he was a tailor by trade; his cousin Priestly Bradford testified that William (3) was reputed a Revolutionary soldier, serving 4 years. After the close of the Revolution, he lived for a time in Philadelphia, but returned to Fauquier and lived with his mother. He married 1st, Mary Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele, in Dec. 1786, of Fauquier Co., by whom he had four children; he married 2nd, Dec. 2, 1792, Kathy (1752-1809), daughter of Simon Morgan. By this marriage he had eight children; he married 3rd 1810 or 1811, Nancy (Feb. 4, 1785-July 16, 1848 in Mo.) daughter of Robert Boyles of Sumner Co., Tenn.
William Bradford's children by first wife, Mary Steele:
1. Katherine (4) b. Sept. 21, 1787, married her 18th year to John Waddell by whom she had one child and died. Her husband moved to Mississippi.
2. Fielding (4) b. Feb. 8, 1879-Sept. 8, 1850, married Jan. 24, 1819, Mary McMillan, daughter of Martha McMillan of Augusta, Ga.
and their children were:
a. Mary Elizabeth b. 1820 m. E.P. Clayton
b. Ann Smith, 1824-1855 in Nashville
c. Alexander Grisner, 1822-1849
d. Emily Josephine, 1830-1831
Fielding--called Major b. Feb. 19, 1832 d. Oct. 1856, Georgia
e. Lila Virginia b. 1834
f. Joseph Henry, 1836-1836
g. Anne Louise, 839-1882
h. Charles Steele b. 1842 m. 1866, Julia Emenpeitsch, residence Lexington, Ky.
i. Lucy, Oct. 23
3. Lucy (4) Oct. 23, 1790 m. 1807 Joseph Curley and moved to Tenn.
4. Cynthia (4) b. Jan. 3, 1792 m. Levi Ellis and moved to Indiana or Ill.

****

Chalkley, Lyman, Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlements in Virginia, Vol. III (1912)
Page 183; (p. 132 of Will Book VI) 17th Dec. 1787. Samuel Bradford's will: to wife Ann, to daughter Mary Bradford, unmarried; to son John 209 acres adjoining /184) Thomas Mitchell; to son, James, 201 acres; to daughter Ann; to son, Hugh; to son Samuel; to daughter, Rachel; to daughter, Elizabeth; to grandson, Samuel Hays, son of daughter Elizabeth, infant. . . .

Page 205; (Will Book VI, p. 145) 8 Jan. 1794. Anne Bradford's will to daughter, Elizabeth; to granddaughter, Elizabeth Christian; to daughter, Rachel; to daughter, Mary; to daughter, Anne; to granddaughter, Mary Bradford daughter to John Bradford; to granddaughter Anne Bradford, daughter to Samuel Bradford. (name is spelled both Braford and Bradford in this document).

****

Abstracts of grants copied by Robert M. McBride, 413 Chesterfield, Nashville 12, Tennessee:

State of North Carolina, No. 1761
Know ye, that we have granted unto JOHN ALLEN, Heir to THOMAS ALLEN, Lieutenant in the Continental line of said State, two thousand five hundred and sixty acres of land in our county of Davidson on Duck River, etc. etc. To the said John Allen, his heirs and assigns forever, dated the 20th day of May 1793.

from: North Carolina Grants ((in Tenn.))
Book E-5, page 177

Note: The Duck River runs through what is now Bedford County.

The State of Tennessee, No. 15683
Know, ye, that in consideration of an entry made in the Entry Taker's Office of Bedford County pursuant to an act of the General Assembly of said state passed the 9th day of January 1830 and entered on the 23rd day of April 1832, by No. 1513, there is granted by the said state of Tennessee, unto John Allen a certain Tract or Parcel of Land, containing twenty acres by survey, bearing date the 21st day of March 1838, lying in said county, on the headwaters to tyger Creek, and bounded as follows to wit: Beginning at a sugartree and two dogwoods- Sd. Allen's southwest corner of the tract he lived on (he has since died;) thence east with his line eighty nine poles to his southeast corner in the west boundary line of an entry of Thomas Dryden; thence south with Dryden's west boundary line thirty six poles to a stake in said Dryden's west boundary line; thence west eighty nine poles to Field's line; then north to the beginning.

With the hereditaments and appurtenances. To Have and to Hold the said Tract or Parcel of Land, with its appurtenances, to the said JOHN Allen and his heirs forever.

In witness whereof, Newton Cannon, Governor of the State of Tennessee, hath hereunto set his hand, and caused the Great Seal of the State to be affixed, at Nashville, on the sixteenth day of March in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and thirty nine and of the Independence of the United States, the sixty-third.

By the Governor
Luke Lea, Secretary

from: Middle Tennessee Land Grants
Book 18, page 739

****

From Mrs. E.L. Robison, 110 State Street, Booneville, Miss., October 18, 1961:
These are the dates:
John Allen, born Oct. 3, 1781
Nancy Allen, born July 2, 1778 (daughter of Joseph Carr (Kerr); the family and descendants spell the name both ways)
Their children were:
Mary S. Allen, born Oct. 10, 1803, m.____White
Joseph Kerr Allen, born Feb. 18, 1805
William Allen, born Dec. 2, 1806
Margaret B. Allen, born Jan. 18, 1809
(unnamed) born Jan. 9, 1811
John M. Allen, born ___18, and Nancy Carr Allen, born___19, 1812
Abagail Allen, born Sept. 14, 1814
_____, ___ 16, 1816

****

William and Mary Quarterly, cited WMQ:
Students at William and Mary College 1753-1770
Allen, William Board pd. May 10, 1756 7/15/0 WMQ, Ser. 2, V.1, p. 28

Petition of American Loyalists, 1778 (Autumn 1778)--from British transcripts
Andrew Allen WMQ, Ser.2, V.1, p. 70
Jolly Allen " " " p. 71

Lt. Spencer (Order Book No. 29)
1833, Nov. 4th
Certification that Lucy Spencer is widow of Col. Thomas Spencer, late of Charlotte C.H., a Lt. in the Continental Line-- His children: Eliz. m. John D. Richardson; Susan m. William B. Watkins; Martha m. Richard Morton; Mary H. Allen, widow of Daniel Allen, decd.; Scion Spencer; William W. Spencer; Thomas J. Spencer, decd, m. Elizabeth A._____ and had Thomas and Lucy Ann Spencer. (Note signed by W.S. Morton, Charlotte C.H., Va.) WMQ, Ser. 2, V. 2, p. 73.

Some notes relative to gifts to Distinguished citizens, principally Virginians, authorized by the General Assembly, or Council of Va., 1780-1860.
:To Commodore Stephen Decatur and to lieutenants William H. Allen and John B. Nicholson, appropriate swords, commemorative of the late gallant exploit of themselves and their brave compatriots of the frigate United States. Resolution of General Assembly passed Jan. 2, 1813. WMQ, Ser. 2, V. 2, p. 97.

"Land taxed in King William Co. in 1782, Wm. Smith Commissioner,"
contributed by Ida J. Lee, WMQ, Ser. 2, V. 6, p. 326:
John Allen 100 acres
Thomas Moore 333
Anne C. Moore 1,840
John S. Moore 8

"Index to Wills in Goochland Co. Court House" (A-J) By W. Mac Jones, Genealogist General to the Nat'l Soc. of the Sons of the American Revolution
Allen, Sarah 1825 Book 26 Page 123
Allen, Sanders 1829 Book 28 Page 253 WMQ, Ser. 2, V. 7, p. 48.

Order Book, June Ct., Prince Edward Co., Va., 1785, p. 64
Militia Officers
Light Horse Company, Daniel Allen, Ensign WMQ, Ser. 2, V. 7, p. 65
Militia Officers Recommended
August Ct., 1783, p. 116 --Col. Charles Allen
Rev. Officers produced Commissions, Militia 10/27/1783, Charles Allen, County Lieutenant

Cumberland Co., Va., Marriage Bonds, by William Shepard, WMQ, Ser. 2, V. 7, pp. 283, 284, 285:
Martin Slaughter and Rebeccah Allen (application by father Wm. Allen, July 4, 1794

WMQ, Ser. 2, V. 3, p. 245: Marriage Bonds from Augusta Co. Records
1786 Robert Crawford m. Anne Allen, Dec. 27, 1786

WMQ, Ser., V. 7, p. 289: Cumberland Co., Va., Marriage Bonds
Peterfield Jefferson-Elizabeth Allen, May 29, 1762; signed by Peterfield Jefferson and John Jefferson
WMQ, Ser. 2, V. 7, p. 290: Daniel Allen-Joanna Hill, Feb. 24, 1775; signed Daniel Allen, George Carrington.

1840 Census, Bedford Co., Tenn. 1-329 Middle District of Tenn.:
No. 4 John W. Allen Males under 5, 3; under 10, 1; 40/50, 1; females, under 15, 1; under 10, 1; 30/40, 1.
William Allen Males 20/30, 1; females 20/30, 1; under 5, 1
Benjamin Allen
Hugh Allen Males under 5, 1; 10/15, 1; 20/30, 1; females under 5, 1; 20/30, 1.

Marriage Bonds in Amelia Co., Va., William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. XVI, p. 91:
Jam. 22, 1793 John Epes and Martha Allen
(She was the daughter of Danile Allen, Jr. and Frances Neal. John Eppes was the son of Joshua Eppes of Amelia Co., Va., and possibly a cousin to Irby Epps whose son Peterson Irby Epps married Abigail Allen.)

John Eppes and wife Martha (Allen), both of Bedford Co., Tenn., made deed to John Allen of Amelia Co., V ., 2 March 1812. Amelia Co. Deed Book XXIII, p. 514. from Francis Epes, His Ancestors and Descendants, p. 141.

John Eppes and wife Martha Eppes of Bedford Co., Tenn., give power of attorney to trusty and loving friend" William Allen to receive whatever is coming to us from the estate of our father Daniel Allen, deceased, in Amelia Co., State of Va., 14 Oct. 1811. Amelia Co., Deed Book XXIII, p. 429. From Francis Epes, His Ancestors and Descendants. p. 140.

Waddell, Joseph Addison, Annals of Augusta Co., Va., from 1726-1871 (2nd ed.), pp. 153-154:
William Allen, a refugee to Co. Tyrone, Ireland, from Scotland, came from Ireland to Pa. and then to Augusta Co., Va. His children James, aged 8 when they came to America. Etc.

Richard Allen, Sr. d. Sept. 1725, buried New Kent Co., Va., m. Elizabeth___:
Robert Allen (1675), Samuel Allen (#1680) Goochland m. Elizabeth Walker (Charles, Robert), Richard Allen, Jr. went to N.C., William (#1690-1751)

Robert Allen Sr. (C. 1675-1756) d. Henrico Co., Va., m. Sarah Walker: Joseph, Benjamin, Drury, Richard, Robert, William

****

Letter from Miss Katherine Reynolds, 4211 Caroline, Houston 4, Texas, March 14, 1961:

The Thomas Allin who was a son of William Allin of Granville Co., N.C., by his 2nd wife, Frances Grant, and thus a brother to Grant and William Allen was born May 14, 1757 in Hanover Co., Va. and died June 26, 1833 Harrodsburg, Mercer Co., Ky; married Feb. 16, 1786 Mercer Co., Ky., Mary Jouett, born June 11, 1765, Louisa Co., Va., died June 28, 1833 Mercer Co., Ky. Thomas was in the Revolution. His children were: Nancy Harriet Allen b. 1789; Wm. H. b. 1791; John Jouett b.1793 m. 1st Sally Ann Hopkins and 2nd Cynthia McAfee. Thomas Allen, Jr. b. 1794; Charles W.; Polly Jouett; Grant Allen 2nd; Philip T.; Samuel Woodson; Benjamin Casey b. 1803.

As to the ancestor of my William Allin who married 1st Mary (Anne) Owen and 2nd Frances Grant and who died 1786 Granville Co.,N.C., was born probably ca. 1714 - or 1724 in Hanover Co., Va. William ws the son of Robert Allen, Sr. (c. 1675-1756) d. Henrico Co. Va., Wife Sarah Walker. Their sons Joseph, Benjamin and Drury--both are recorded in St. Peter's Parish Register. But deeds in Hanover and Henrico Cos. show that he had Richard, Robert and Joseph. Another deed shows that my William was brother to Drury and thus a son of Robert who died intestate Oct. 4, 1756.

Robert was son of Richard Allen, Sr., who died Sept. 1725 of St. Peter's

Parish, New Kent, Va., wife Elizabeth_____ Children of Richard Allen and Elizabeth____ were Robert (1675-1756), Samuel Allen (c.1680___) of Goochland Co., Va., m. Elizabeth Walker and had Charles and Robert ; Richard Allen, Jr., who went to N.C.; William (c. 1690-1751) m. 1st Hannah____ and 2nd Mrs. Mary Hunt Minge and had Judith, Ann, Joyce, Hannah, Mary, Samuel, Wm. Hunt, Valentine, George Hunt, John, Philip b. 1740.

But, back to Thomas (son of William). He applied for a pension Oct. 11, 1832. Said he was 75 years old and was born in Hanover Co., Va. from which place he went at an early age with his father to Granville Co., N.C. where he lived when the Revolution began and he was called into service--volunteered Feb. 27, 1776, Capt. Jesse Saunders Co.---went to Kentucky in 1781 to what was then Lincoln Co.

****

From N.C. Grants in Tenn.
Alexander Allen, Benjamin Allen, George Allen, Jessie Allen, John Allen, Mary Allen, Peggy Allen, Samuel Allen, Thomas Allen, Waller Allen, and William Allen received grants. John, Benjamin and Thomas Allens grants were for military service; most of these were premptions or transfers from others.

North Carolina Military Grants to Allens:
John, Lt. 5th N.C. served from June 1, 1778 to____
John, Capt. 1600 acres for 35 mo. service
John, Admr. Thomas Allen (Sargent) 2560 acres Warrant #1826 John Allen said to have died 1780.
From N.C. Soldiers in American Revolution by N.C. D.A.R., 1932.

John Allen's will in Mecklenburg Co. in 1776 mentions wife Agnes
George Allen in 1770 mentions wife Sara N.
From: Olds abstracts of N.C. Wills

Margaret Emma Polk (File 4234-25)
dau. of Charles James Polk, born 9 April 1832 married Thomas Allen of LaGrange, Fayette Co., Tenn., two children.
John Pol
John Polk (File 4271-2) File numbers the Polk Genealogical Association, Nashville, G.B. Howard 3310 West End, Nashville 5, Tenn.
b. about 1782, Mecklenburg Co.,N.C.
d. 1866 Nacogdoches, Texas, son of
Charles, son of Capt. John, son of
William II, son of William, Sr., son of Robert Bruce Polk (Pollock), married Elizabeth Allen. He moved 1st to Tenn. and lived near Bolivar. All of his children were born and most of them married in Tenn. Moved to Texas about 1840.
Children of John Polk and Elizabeth Allen
Charles Grandison m. 1837 Mary Ann Massey; William Allen b. 1813 m. Martha Barrett; Margaret Benigna 1819-1899 m. Dr. William Massey; Amanda M. 1821-1912 m. 1840 Rev. Richard Overton Watkins; Emily B. 1827-1875 m. 1846 Josiah Taylor Childers; Nancy m. 1850, Norman P. Branch; Victoria m. 1856 Wm. Birdwell.

There are five Thomas Allens and one Joseph Carr listed as heads of families in the 1790 census of N.C.

I N D E X

EPS, EPPES, EPPS, EPES

****

MacQUEEN - McEACHIN

Compiled by

MRS. JOHN Q. ANDERSON
400 Ayrshire Street
College Station, Texas

December, 1959

JAMES MacQUEEN

b. on the Isle of Skye, Scotland, about 1760. Came to this country probably in the year 1772, landing at the Port of Brunswick, Wilmington. N.C., and settling first in Anson, Co., where he was engaged in teaching school. His parents were Archibald MacQueen and Flora MacDonald, who was half-sister to the famous Scottish Heroine, Flora MacDonald. James MacQueen was a member of the North Carolina Legislature in 1794, 1802, and 1803, from Robeson Co. He was Deputy Clerk of Superior Court at one time and was a Colonel of a Militia Regiment and an Acting Justice of Peace at the time of his death in the 64th year of his age. He died at his home, Queensdale, N.C., June 21, 1824, and is buried in the Stewartville cemetery, about four miles southwest from Maxton, North Carolina.

Married--about 1790

ANN MacRAE

b. Kentyre, Scotland about the year 1770. Came with her grandparents to Charleston, S.C., sometime after the MacQueen's arrival in this country. Her parents John and Mary MacRae came later and they settled in Anson Co., N.C., where Ann or Anna became a pupil of James MacQueen, whom she married. They established their home at Queensdale, near Maxton, soon after they were married and erected the fine home that sheltered five generations in 1806. Her parents are buried in an ancient cemetery in Scotland Co., four miles from the Stewartville cemetery. She died in 1855, aged 90. [12 children]

/

MARIA MacQUEEN

b. Queensdale, N.C., near Maxton, Jan. 10, 1810/11 d. West Point, Miss., April, ?, 1891--in 82nd year of her age.

Married--1827

PETER MacEACHIN d. DEC. 31, 1894

Son of John MacEachin and Flora Graham and grandson of Patrick (Para Ban) MacEachin and Mary Fairly. Peter and Maria lived for a time at McPhaul's Mills, on Raft Swamp, at Floral College, N.C., and, later, moved to Marion, Ala. After the War, they moved to West Point, Miss. He died in the 94th year of his age--about 1894--West Point, Miss. He was Ruling Elder of the West Point Presbyterian Church. Both he and his wife are buried in Columbus, Miss. [12 children]

/

HECTOR GRAHAM MacEACHIN

A physician. Moved to Mayhew, Miss., and later to Anson, Texas. b. Robeson Co., N.C., 1833 d. Fort Worth, Texas, 1906

Married--

NANCY INMAN

of Robeson Co., N.C. b. Ashville, N.C., 1836 d. Fort Worth, Texas, 1906. [8 children]

/

EDMUND KELLY McEACHIN

b. Hamburg, Ala., April 24, 1860 d. July 25, 1898, Columbus, Miss. Married--Nov. 25, 1888, Corinth, Miss.

HENRI CALDWELL

b. Holly Springs, Miss., Feb. 28, 1862 d. Oct. 10, 1939, Corinth, Miss. Both are buried in Columbus, Miss.

[3 children]

MARIE IRENE McEACHIN
b. Colorado City, Texas, August 24, 1893 d. Jan. 14, 1954, Ruston, La.

Married--Jan. 8, 1916, Memphis, Tenn.

ERNEST ALLEN EPPS
b. Bethel Springs, Tenn., May 17, 1881 d. April 6, 1949, Ruston, La. Both buried Ruston, La. [2 children]

MARIE LORAINE EPPS
b. Corinth, Miss., Oct. 2, 1918
Married: John Q. Anderson, August 24, 1946, First Pres. Church, Ruston, La.
[No children]

ERNEST ALLEN EPPS, JR.
b. Corinth, Miss., March 18, 1917
Married: Bernice Rita Prejean, First Presbyterian Church, Baton Rouge, La., Jan. 13, 1945
[2 children]

Susan Allene Epps
b. Baton Rouge, La., Jan. 24, 1948

Ernest Allen Epps, III
b. Baton Rouge, La., Jan. 1, 1949

§§

The MacQueens of Corryborough, from which James MacQueen descended, were a sept of the Clan MacDonald and were head of the several branches of MacQueen. The MacQueens, sometimes called the Clan Revan, are typically a Celtic race. They were originally located in the Hebrides, and the founder of the clan is supposed to have been Roderick Dhu Revan MacSweyn, or MacQueen (the names being synonymous). In the 13th Century, Castle Sween, in the Kentrie, was occupied by MacSweyns or MacQueens. A number of this family were among the Lamont Clansmen who were executed at Dunoon in 1646. The MacQueens of Corryborough were an offshoot of this Clan and settled in Strathdearn.

OFFICIAL chart, copied from The MacQueens of Queensdale: A Biography of Col. James MacQueen and His Descendants, by Mrs. Annabella Bunting MacElyea. (Observer Printing House, Charlotte, N.C., 1916)

KING ROBERT BRUCE
Margery, his daughter, M.
Walter, High Steward
King Robert II, their son
Lady Margaret Stewart M.
John, Lord of the Isles
Donald, Lord of the Isles, her son
Alexander, Lord of the Isles, his son
Austin Moore, his son
Donald Gallich, his son
Donald Gruamach, his son
Donald Gorm Moore, his son
Donald Gorm Sassarrach, his son
Archibald, his son
Donald Gorm Oig, his son
Sir James, his son
Donald Oig, his son
Sir James Moore, his son
Sumerled or Soirle, his son
Austin Moore, his son
Flora, his daughter *
James MacQueen, her son, Founder of Queensdale

*ARCHIBALD MacQUEEN M. FLORA MacDONALD, who was half-sister of the famous Scottish Heroine, Flora MacDonald.

JAMES MacQUEEN b. about 1760, Isle of Skye, Scotland d. Queensdale, Robeson Co., N.C., 1824. Came to this country about 1772.

It is known that, prior to the American Revolution, two of his mother's brothers, Hugh and Alexander MacDonald, came over to this country from Scotland. Col. James MacQueen was a member of the Legislature of North Carolina from Robeson Co. in 1794, 1802, and 1803. His sisters who came with him to this country were Polly, Nepsey, Isabella, and Margaret MacQueen. James MacQueen located in the County of Anson and taught school. He was Deputy Clerk of the Superior Court of Robeson Co., Col. of a Militia Regiment, and was Acting Justice of the Peace at the time of his death at his home, Queensdale, in the 64th year of his age, June 21, 1824. He is buried in Stewartville Cemetery (then in Richmond Co.), about four miles southwest from Maxton. He married, about 1790, ANN (Anna, Anne) MacRAE b. about 1770 in Kentrye, Scotland d. Queensdale, N.C., 1855, aged 90. She was the daughter of John and Mary MacRae, who are buried in an ancient cemetery in Scotland Co., about four miles southeast of the Stewartville Cemetery. Anne MacRae came with her grandparents to America subsequent to MacQueen's arrival and entered at the Port of Charleston, S.C. Her parents came later and settled in Anson Co., N.C., where Anne MacRae became the pupil of James MacQueen and, later, his wife. She is buried beside her husband. ISSUE:

Archibald MacQueen (1791-1851) Pres. minister. M. 1st, Margaret Stewart [3 children]; M. 2nd, Julia Ann MacLeod [3 children]; M. 3rd, Mary MacLeod [3 children]

Flora MacDonald MacQueen (1793-1845) M. Col. Richard Bunting [7 children]

Margaret MacQueen (1794-1810) died unmarried

Katherine MacQueen (1796-1862) M. Col. Donald MacQueen [13 children]

Sarah (Sallie) MacQueen (1797-1829) M. Col. Archibald MacEachin son of Patrick (Para Ban) MacEachin [4 children]

Edmund MacQueen (physician) (1804-1858) M. Susan Moore [10 children]

Annabella MacQueen (1803-1869) M. 1st, Col. Archibald MacEachin, after the death of her sister Sallie; M. 2nd, William Stewart. [2 MacEachin children]

Neill MacQueen (1805-1835) M. Mary Stewart [2 children]

John MacQueen (Gen.) (1807-1867) M. 1st Sarah Rogers [1 child]; M. 2nd, Sarah Pickens (cousin of Gov. Francis Pickens) [5 children]

James Hugh MacQueen (1809-1878) M. Maria (Campbell) Coit [2 children]

MARIA MacQUEEN (1810/11-1891) M. PETER MacEACHIN (died, age 94, about 1894) son of John and Flora Graham MacEachin and grandson of Patrick (Para Ban) MacEachin. [12 children]

Chattie Anne Lee MacQueen (1813-1884) M. Duncan MacCallum [5 children]

++

MARIA MacQUEEN b. 1810/11, Queensdale, N.C. d. April, ? 1891, Queensdale, N.C. M. PETER MacEACHIN, son of John and Flora Graham MacEachin, who had two children, Mary and Peter.

MacEACHIN notes, compiled by Katherine MacKinnon Lee, Lumberton, N.C., copied from the files of Katherine MacLaurin MacKinnon Lee (Mrs. H. N. Lee) and from inscriptions taken

from some of the graves in the old cemetery about 300 yards north of Centre Presbyterian church, founded about 1797, Robeson Co., N.C. This cemetery is also known as the Fairly-MacEachin cemetery, and was on land owned by John Fairly. A Fairly descendant now owns it (1959):

> Here lies Margaret Fairly Departed this life 20 August 1781 Aged LXII years She was the wife of John Fairly who was also buried there about 1798, but his stone has disappeared. They were natives of Scotland who bought land on Lumber River (of record in 1772).
>
> In Memory of Patrick MacEachin A Native of Arsyleshire Scotland Who departed this life on the 25th of September 1828 in the 78th year of his age This was Para Ban. Ban is the Gaelic word for fair or blond. Para is the Gaelic form of Patrick. Peter and Patrick were used interchangeably.
>
> Sacred to the Memory of Mrs. Mary MacEachin Consort of Patrick MacEachin Who departed this life 1st day of May 1833 in the 83rd year of her life Mrs. Lee says, "I believe she was a daughter of John and Margaret Fairly. The sketch which I am sending you some excerpts from was based on an interview with a Mr. Jud Conley who was a very old man when my mother wrote the paper about 1910. He stated that Para Ban's wife was a sister of Mr. Robert Fairly. Robert Fairly was John Fairly's son, but John Fairly did not mention Mary MacEachin in his will. It is possible that he provided for her otherwise."

From"The Scotch Settlers," a paper written by Marie Currie MacKinnon (Mrs. Lauchlin W. MacKinnon) about 1910 and given as a program for the Edinburg Book Club, Maxton, N.C.:
**** In the Revolutionary War the Scotch of North Carolina did valiant service for Independence at the Battle of King's Mountain, and also at Guilford Courthouse, but, if some were loyal patriots, others remembering the oaths of allegiance they had taken before leaving the old country, saw it their duty to fight with the English, and in this, our own immediate Cape Fear section where Scotchmen were dominant, we find neighbor arrayed against neighbor, Whig against Tory. **** About the time of the Revolutionary war, a short while before, perhaps, there came to this country a man whose name was Peter MacEachin, but who became better known among his neighbors by two Scotch words Para Ban, meaning "White Peter." His race has not perished, but still lives in the person of many descendants in Robeson and Scotland counties. ****
Para Ban settled in Robeson County on the banks of the Lumber River at the place now (1910) known as Sycamore Hill where Mr. Tom Russell lives. He married a sister of Mr. Robert Fairly. It seems that he was not satisfied to live in a rude log house as his neighbors did in that day, and so he built for himself a frame house and painted it red. Being a man of enterprise,he made many improvements on his place, building the first cotton gin in the country and making a causeway across Lumber River which was kept for long years afterwards as a toll bridge, and was burned, we believe, by Sherman's

Army. By trade Para Ban was a blacksmith--a wonderfully strong one; in politics, he was a Tory. All over the country he had blacksmith shops where he would go at stated times to do work for the neighbors. One of these shops was located about seven miles up Lumber River from Maxton. On one occasion while Para Ban was there doing some work, he was captured by a number of Whigs under command of Col. Wade of Anson Co., who had camped at the Goose Pond Plantation for the night and was on his way to meet a band of Tories, about 100 in number, who were then in camp under David Fanning at McPhaul's Mill. ****On the arrival of Para Ban at Wade's camp, he was given a trial by Court Martial and was sentenced to be shot. He was bound and tied down in a new log stable until the Whigs should have finished supper, when he was to be executed. While his captors were engaged at their meal, a young girl, Jean Watson (daughter of Alexander Watson who owned the plantation) took a case knife and, slipping out to the stable, released the bound man. One might think that Para Ban's ardor for the Tory cause would be damaged by this narrow escape from death, but not so. He at once set out for his home three miles distant. Nor were his troubles yet ended. On his way he was chased by wolves to what is now known as Fairly's Ford, where he jumped into the river and swam across to his home. Here he secured a horse, rode that night to McPhaul's Mill and notified Fanning of the presence of the Whigs at the Goose Pond.Fanning and his Tories lost no time in setting out, and next morning they met and surprised Wade and his men at Beattie's Bridge where a hot battle too place.

[End Lee Extracts]

MARIA AND PETER MacEACHIN lived for awhile on their farm at McPhaul's Mill on Raft Swamp--not far from Antioch, N.C.; later, moved to Floral College, N.C., and after living there some time, they moved to Marion, Ala. After the War they moved to West Point, Miss., where she died in her 82nd year and he died in his 94th year.(?) Both are buried at Columbus, Miss. He was Ruling Elder of the West Point Presbyterian Church. ISSUE:

John Edmund MacEachin (physician) M. Mary Ann Smith of Ala. [9 children]
Ann Margaret MacEachin M. Angus W. Kelly (lawyer) and moved to Marion, Ala., at the same time her parents did.
HECTOR GRAHAM MacEACHIN (physician) M. Nancy Inman of Robeson Co., N.C., and moved to Mayhew, Miss., and afterwards to Texas. [8 children]
Flora Amanda--died in childhood
Archibald Bruce (lawyer) M. Eudora Summerville [6 children]
James Hugh MacEachin(physician) M. Mary Ruby Mullins
Chattie Annabelle MacEachin M. Capt. Fred Beall (attorney)
Mary Queen MacEachin M. 1st, Junius Cunningham M. 2nd, Warren Ware of West Point, Miss.
Patrick Henry MacEachin M. Jane Gallup of Mobile, Ala.
Maria Henrietta MacEachin -- no data
William Preston MacEachin --died in childhood
Sallie MacEachin M. Luther Bradshaw

Note in handwriting of Mrs. Ernest A. Epps, Sr. (nee Marie Irene MacEachin, grand-daughter of Hector above): Patrick (Peter) born Robeson Co., N.C. August 26, 1805, son of John

and Flora Graham MacEachin, received such educational advantages as the country afforded--gifted in mathematics--taught school. Married Maria MacQueen in 1828, joined the Pres. church and was Ruling Elder at age of 23, was Justice of the Peace 30 years, reared family of 12, left North Carolina and settled in Marion, Perry Co., Ala., and moved in 1869 to West Point, Miss. Left North Carolina in 1859.

==

Newspaper clipping from the girlhood scrapbook of Marie Irene McEachin (later, Mrs. Ernest A. Epps) is apparently from one of the newspapers the sons of Dr. Hector Graham McEachin edited in Texas--probably the Colorado Clipper, Colorado City, Texas, 1891:

OUR GRANDMOTHER West Point, Miss., April 8.--Mrs. Maria McEachin, wife of Peter McEachin, died this morning at the advanced age of 82 years, and will be buried tomorrow. Mrs. McEachin was one of the oldest settlers of this county and city and occupied a prominent position in society for many years. She leaves six children, among whom are the wife of the Mayor of West Point, Hon. N. W. Ware, Dr. J. E. McEachin of this city, Hon. A.B. McEachin of Tuscaloosa, Ala., Dr. H. G. McEachin of Anson, Texas, Mrs. Capt. Fred Beall, of this city, and Capt. P. H. McEachin of Meridian, all people of prominence and standing in this and adjoining states. She was related to some of the best and most prominent families in Mississippi and Alabama. The funeral will be largely attended.--Memphis Appeal-Avalanche

Mrs. Maria McEachin was born in Robeson county, North Carolina, Jan. 10, 1810. She was the daughter of Col. James McQueen, who emigrated at an early date from the Isle of Skye, North of Scotland, to North Carolina. Her mother was Miss Anna McRae, also from the Isle of Skye. She had five sisters and six brothers, and was the last survivor of all of these. She was happily married to Peter McEachin, in Robeson County, N.C., in the year 1827, and was the mother of 13 children. Her husband in his 87th year, four sons and two daughters survive her. She was a devoted member of the Old School Presbyterian Church for sixty-five years, a model hostess and a pure and noble wife and mother. A great grand niece of Flora McDonald, who saved the life of Charles, the Pretender, and a lineal descendant of Robert Bruce, the last King of Scotland, she had royal blood in her veins and was loyal to the last to the traditions of auld Scotia.

The McQueens and McRaes have made many noble marks upon the pages of Southern history. Gen. John McQueen, the eldest brother of Mrs. McEachin, was a member of the United States Congress for 18 years. Was sent as commissioner to Texas by the Confederate Congress, and was a member of the Confederate Congress from South Carolina. Rev. Archibald McQueen, another brother, was an eloquent and noted Presbyterian minister in North Carolina, and yet another brother, Dr. Edmond McQueen, was a physician of great repute in North Carolina. The McRaes were also men of note. Many of them were celebrated So.* lawyers and one of them served as Governor of Mississippi many years ago. Mother McEachin, as she was called in West Point, was one of the grandest women that ever lived. . . .

*Southern [Remainder is pure eulogy.]

===

Undated clipping from Colorado Clipper, Colorado City, Texas:

The Clipper has received the sad intelligence of the death of [Dr. J.E. McEachin] the above gentleman, at his home in West Point, Miss., on Wednesday evening, May 25th. Dr. McEachin was born in Robeson county, North Carolina, Dec. 18, 1828, where he resided until he attained manhood. He graduated from Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, in 1851. During the same year he moved to Lowndes county, Ala., where he practiced his profession successfully, and was happily married in 1854 to Miss Mary Ann Smith, of Prattsville, Ala., where he resided until after the war, when he moved to West Point, Miss. [Note: paragraph of eulogy skipped] . . . .[He] was the eldest brother of Dr. H. G. McEachin of Sweetwater, and uncle to the editors of the Clipper.

[Note: Hector Aren McEachin and Edmund Kelly McEachin, sons of Dr. H.G. McEachin, were editors of the Clipper.]

====

HECTOR GRAHAM McEACHIN (physician) b. North Carolina, 1833 d. July, 1906, Fort Worth, Texas M. NANCY INMAN b. North Carolina, 1836 d. Feb., 1906, Fort Worth, Texas. They moved to Mayhew, Miss., and, later, to Texas.

An article on the history of Charles Edward, Stuart Prince of Wales and the Highland Clansmen who followed him into defeat at Culloden, written by H. G. McEachin, with signature date, Cuero, Texas, November 26, 1894, in scrapbook clippings of Marie Irene McEachin (later, Mrs. E. A. Epps) concludes:

From the bloody battlefield of Culloden fled many of the brave and true Clansmen, who were in religion Scotch Presbyterians of the John Knox school. They landed in Wilmington, N.C., U.S.A., and settled in Robeson, Moore, Cumberland, Richmond, Anson, and Mecklinburg counties, and those same brave Scotchmen were the advance workers in the Mecklinburg declaration of independence that made this country "The land of the free and the home of the brave."

Undated clipping from scrapbook of Marie Irene McEachin:

Dr. McEachin --The Bulletin editor was introduced a few days since to Dr. McEachin, who has just taken control of the hotel newly built by Alex Hamilton. Finding him a courteous and kindly gentleman we took the liberty of commenting upon his name and asked if he were not of the same Scottish clan as the Duke of Argyle. His reply was that our supposition was correct and that his family traced back to the McDonalds, of whom Flora McDonald is famous in song and story and a portion of whose history is related in the celebrated work of Sir Walter Scott--"Rob Roy." The doctor informed us that he had written to Edinburg with the design of accurately tracing the relationship and showed us the following letter from the Lord Provost of that city which, presuming interesting, we publish verbatim et literatim:

City Chambers
Edinburgh, February 2, 1892

SIR: I beg to acknowledge your letter of the 12th of November

1891. I regret that pressure of work has prevented me from attending to the matter sooner.

I made an attempt to get for you a copy of McHenzie's history of McDonald's and Lords of the Isles, published at Inverness in 1881, but found that the book was out of print, and no longer to be purchased unless a second hand copy can be obtained by chance. This book contains the history of Flora McDonald, and herewith you will receive a copy of the Appendix to the book giving a list of Flora McDonald's descendants, which seem to me to bear on your questions. These extracts have been taken from a copy of the book which was loaned to me for the purpose. Should I be able to obtain a second hand copy of the book I will forward it to you.

In the Gaelic language the word "Mac," or "Mhic," or sometimes written "Mc" and sometimes written "Vic," is always put as a prefix and means "the son of." "McDonald" is the Gaelic form of "Donaldson," and your name "McEachin" means"son of Hector."

The letters of the alphabet in writing the Gaelic language are not used with the same value as in English, and consequently an English person cannot properly pronounce a Gaelic word which he sees in print, and many English people who can speak Gaelic, having learned it by ear, do not recognize the words when they see them in print.

From the extracts enclosed you will see that Flora McDonald had a younger brother Angus, who succeeded to the family place, and also a step-father Hugh McDonald, who married her Mother. I have not been able to trace the history of either the Brother or Step Father; but your Grandmother's connection with Flora must obviously be from one or the other of those. Flora McDonald returned from America to Scotland and died on 5th March 1790. She was buried at Kilmuir, Skye. Her funeral was attended by thousands of persons.

Yours faithfully,
J.A. Russell
Lord Provost of Edinburg

ISSUE (Hector Graham McEachin and Nancy Inman):
Pat Allen McEachin--died in young manhood
James Archibald McEachin--died in young manhood
EDMUND KELLY McEACHIN b. Hamburg, Ala., April 24, 1860 d. Columbus, Miss.--injured in railroad accident Artesia, Miss.--July 25, 1898 M. HENRI CALDWELL, Nov. 25, 1888, Corinth, Miss. She was b. February 28, 1862, Holly Springs, Miss. d. Oct. 10, 1939, Corinth, Miss.
Hector Aren McEachin M. Dora Mae Potts of Weatherford, Texas. Hector Aren was associated with his brother Edmund Kelly in newspaper publication in various places in Texas; they were proprietor and editors of the Colorado Clipper in 1892. Hector Aren was onetime editor of the Stockman-Journal and an editor of the El Paso Morning Times. He was connected with the Texas Railroad Commission during the term of Governor Hogg, and while in Austin, along with his brother, Edmund Kelly, he was associated with O. Henry in the publication of "Rolling Stones." Boyce House in his "I Give You Texas" newspaper column, August 6, 1959 wrote: When I went to Eastland in the summer of 1921, a predecessor as editor of the Daily Oil Belt News had been

Hec. A. McEachin (pronounced, approximately "Mc Cann") and some of the publicity articles and publications still come to him addressed as editor.

It was not until years later that I learned that he had been connected with O. Henry's magazine, the "Rolling Stone". The publication announced that H. A. McEachin was "associated in the business and management of this paper." The association was brief for, only four issues later, the career of the paper came to an end.

I met McEachin only one time and that when he paid a short visit to the Oil Belt News Office along about 1923. I recall him as heavy-set and as smoking a pipe. Had I known then that he had been O. Henry's companion, he would have been plied with questions. McEachin, being a newspaperman, doubtless could have told much more than did the untrained observer. So far as I know, McEachin never wrote down his impressions and experiences and so the information is lost.

==

Annie Maria McEachin M. 1st, Charles D. Newsom M. 2nd, John Holloway of North Fort Worth, Texas

Chattie McEachin --

Flora McDonald McEachin M. George Wade of Garland, Texas

Ruby Queen MacEachin M. Hiram Nelson of North Fort Worth, Texas

======

EDMUND KELLY McEACHIN b. Hamburg, Ala, April 24, 1860 d. Columbus, Miss., injured in railroad accident, Artesia, Miss., July 25, 1898. M. HENRI CALDWELL b. Feb. 28, 1862, Holly Springs, Miss. d. Oct. 10, 1939, Corinth, Miss. Edmund Kelly McEachin and Henri Caldwell were married November 25, 1888; they removed to Texas sometime after and were living in Anson, Texas, in 1891, as a poem " ur Darling Pat Allie" appeared in that town's paper to mourn the death of their first child. The Western ran a death notice and sympathies to the family and the McEachin's card of thanks was printed, dated Anson, Sept. 20, 1891.

A picture of Edmund Kelly and Hector Aren McEachin, superimposed upon a front page of the Colorado Clipper, dated Feb. 6, 1892, shows them "McEachin & McEachin, Editor and Proprietors." Edmund Kelly and Henri Caldwell's second child was born in Colorado City, 1893. They were living in Austin in 1895 and returned to Columbus, Miss., to live sometime prior to 1898.

ISSUE:

Pat Allie McEachin--born Texas, died in infancy (1891)

...RIE IRENE McEACHIN b. August 24, 1893, Colorado City, Texas M. January 8, 1916, Memphis, Tenn., Ernest Allen Epps, son of James Polk and Florence Kernodle Epps, and native of Tennessee. Ernest Allen Epps b. May 17, Bethel Springs, Tenn. Both died in Ruston, La. and are buried in the Ruston Cemetery. She died Jan. 14, 1954, Ruston, La. He died April 6, 1949, Ruston, La.

Edmund Kelly McEachin b. Texas d. childless, at age of about 56 in Corinth, Miss., Jan., 1949. Married late in life, less than a year before his death Norma Knight, a divorcee.

Mayhew, Miss., March 11, 1888

This is to certify that Bro. E. K. McEachin is a member in full fellowship & good standing in the Mayhew Baptist church, & is at his request, hereby, dismissed from us when joined to another church of the same faith and order. Done by order of the church in conference assembled.

J.D. Burgin — Ch. Clerk

H.J. Vanlandingham — Mod.

====

Notice from Columbus, Miss., paper, July, 1898:
The Woodman of the World postponed their picnic and barbecue, which was to have been held yesterday, out of respect to the memory of Mr. Ed. McEachin who was a member of this order.

======

MARIE IRENE McEACHIN b. August 24, 1893, Colorado City, Texas d. Jan. 14, 1954, Ruston, La. M. Jan. 8, 1916, Memphis, Tenn. ERNEST ALLEN EPPS b. May 17, 1881, Bethel Springs, Tenn. d April 6, 1949, Ruston, La. Both buried Ruston, La.

Marie Irene McEachin graduated from Corinth High School; attended Virginia Intermont College, Bristol, Va., 1911-12-13 and received a BL Degree. She had private art lessons from 1908-1915, and, after receiving her college degree, she gave private art instruction and was Supervisor of Art, Corinth High School from Sept. 1913 to March, 1916, resigning at that time because of marriage.

ERNEST ALLEN EPPS, JR. b. March 18, 1917, Corinth, Miss. M. Jan. 13, 1945, Baton Rouge, La., Bernice Rita Prejean

Marie Loraine Epps b. Oct. 2, 1918, Corinth, Miss. M. Aug. 24, 1946, Ruston, La., John Quincy Anderson (no children)

Susan Allene Epps b. Jan. 24, 1948, Baton Rouge, La.

ERNEST ALLEN EPPS, III b. Jan. [illegible], 1949, Baton Rouge, La.

From photocoy, General Services Administration, National Archives and Records Service, File Designation BL. Wt 41 866-160-55, Receipt No. 27599.

State of Tennessee Henry County
On this 13th day of July AD 1855 personally appeared before me Samuel Kendall a justice of peace within and for the County & State foresaid Peggy McNutt aged 66 years a resident of Henry County in the state of Tennessee who being duly sworn according to law declares that she is the widow of William McNutt deceased who was a Quarter Master in the Cimpany Commanded by Captain John Neill in the Regiment of Tennessee _____commanded by Col. __ Woodfolk in the War with great Britain of 1812 That her husband was drafted at Bedford Co., Tenn on or about the 10th day of September 1814 for the term of six months and continued in actual service in said war for the term of seven months and was honorably discharged at Shelbyville on or about the month of May 1815 as will appear by the muster rolls of said company. She further states that she was married to the said William McNutt in Knox county Tenn. on the 16th day of March 1809 By one Rev. Dr. Anderson minister of the Gospel and that her name before marriage was Gillespie that her said husband died in Henry County Tenn on the 17th day of March AD 1842 and that she is a widow at the time of executing this her declaration She makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land to which she may be entitled under the act of March 3, 1855, she furhter declares that this is the first declaration she has made for Bounty land under any act of Congress She further states that a certified copy of the marriage bond is the only recorded evidence of her marriage that is in her power to obtain

Peggy McNutt

Sworn to & subscribed before me this day and year above written and I certify that I believe the claiment to be the identical person she represents herself to be that I have no interest in this claim . Smauel Kendall

"State of Tennessee) Know all men by these presents that I James McNutt of the
Knox County) county and State aforesaid, my heirs etc. am held and firmly bound unto his Excellency the Governor and his successors in office, in the penal sum of twelve hundred and fifty dollars: void on condition that there be: no lawful objection why William McNutt and Peggy Gillespie may not be joined together as man and wife in the holy estate of matrimony.
Witness our hands and seal this 16th day of March 1809
"Teste. James McNutt (seal)"

Susan H. Dunlap's testimony that she "has known Peggy mcNutt since the year 1793 when she was a small girl whose maiden name was Pegg Gillespie, she states that she recollects about the time when she was married to William McNutt in the year 1809 she states that she was not at the wedding but it was reported and notorious in the neighborhood at the time and believed by the acquaintances of the parties she further states that she knew the parties lived together as man & wife until the death of the said William McNutt about the year 1842, is given.

Also, W.C. Cox, Clerk of the County Court of the County of Knox, certifies that the transcript of the marriage bond is a true copy, etc. Dated May 15, 1855.

McNUTT - GILLISPIE

Compiled by

MRS. JOHN Q. ANDERSON
400 Ayrshire Street
College Station, Texas

December, 1959

M c N U T T

1. George McNutt b. Ulster, Ireland (#1751) d. Jan. 5, 1823, Knox Co., Tenn., m. (previous to 1780) Isabella Collison (da. James Collison & his wife, Isabella)

2. William Black McNutt b. Mar. 31, 1783, d. May 17, 1842, near Paris, Tenn., m. 2 about 1791, Margaret Vance Gillespie. She was about 18 at time of marriage.

3. Jane Anderson McNutt b. Oct., 1816, Shelbyville, Tenn., d. Oct. 1879, Corinth, Miss., m. July, 1835, Henry Co., Tenn., Warren Caldwell, b. 1811, Adair Co., Ky., d. Oct., 1874, Holly Springs, Miss.

4. Henri Caldwell b. Feb. 28, 1861, Holly Springs, Miss., d. Oct. 10, 1939, Corinth, Miss., m. Nov. 25, 1888, Corinth, Miss., Edmund K. McEachin, b. Apr. 24, 1860, Hamburg, Ala., d. July 25, 1898, Columbus, Miss.

5. Marie Irene McEachin b. Aug. 24, 1893, Colorado City, Tex., d. Jan. 14, 1954, Ruston, La., m. Jan. 8, 1916, Memphis,Tenn., Ernest Allen Epps, b. May 17, 1881, Bethel Springs, Tenn., d. April 6, 1949, Ruston, La.

6. Marie Loraine Epps b. Oct. 2, 1918, m. Aug. 24, 1946, John Quincy Anderson, b. May 30, 1916, Wheeler Co., Tex.; no children

6. Ernest Allen Epps, Jr., b. Mar. 18, 1917, Corinth, Miss., m. Jan. 13, 1945, Baton Rouge, La., Bernice Rita Prejean

7. Susan Allene Epps b. Jan. 24, 1948, Baton Rouge, La.

7. Ernest Allen Epps, III b. Jan. 1, 1949, Baton Rouge, La.

+ + + + +

GEORGE McNUTT b. Ulster, Ireland (1751?); came with brother William from North Ireland and settled in that part of Augusta Co., Va., that became Rockbridge Co. Both served in the Revolutionary Army and were mustered out in the Valley of Virginia. William went to the Northwest Territory, probably Illinois. After GEORGE'S marriage to Isabella Collison (previous to 1780) they settled first at the Irish Bottom, Greene Co., Tenn. (now Cocke Co.)--from the present Rankin down along the French Broad River, and, later, in about 1787, settled in Hawkins Co., Tenn. (now Knox Co.) on the Holston River, about three and one-half miles above Knoxville. His land grant was from North Carolina. Tradition is that GEORGE McNUTT was at the Battle of King's Mountain, Oct. 7, 1780, but the family has no document. He was a Charter Trustee of Blount College, chartered 1794, and now the University of Tennessee. He was on the first Board of Elders of the Lebanon and the First Presbyterian Church of Knox Co. D. Jan. 5,1823, in the 72nd year of his life and is buried on a hill overlooking his residence, near Knoxville, Tenn.

Pioneer of Tennessee, Soldier of the American Revolution

Born Province of Ulster, Ireland

Died Jan. 5, 1823, Age 72

(The above inscription taken June 5, 1915, by C. M. McClung from large horizontal marble slab placed within the last three years by George McNutt's great-grandson William J. McNutt in the McNutt Family Burying Ground, situated on hill to the right of Dandridge or Ramsey's Ferry Road about three miles to the east of Knoxville, Tenn.)

m. 1st

ISABELLA COLLISON, Augusta Co., Va., previous to 1780, daughter of James Collison and his wife Isabella.

Abstract of the will of James Collison, Sr., Augusta Co., Va., records: Will Book No. VII, p. 158, 14 Nov. 1787--James Collison's Will (Sr.) to wife Isabella; to son Robert, to daughter Dorothy, to son James, to granddaughter Isabella Collison, and daughter to son John, unmarried; to son John; to son William; to daughter, Jean; to daughter, Agnes; to daughter, Mary; to daughter, Elone; to daughter, Isabella, to daughter, Margaret.
Teste: Wat Cunningham, James Peerey, Joseph Blair. Proved 16th June 1789 by Blair & Peerey. Executors qualify. This taken from Chronicles of the Scotch Irish Settlement in Virginia, by Judge Lyman Chalky, vol. III, p. 185.
(This sent July 2, 1915, by C. M. McClung, Knoxville, Tenn.)

CHILDREN:

1. Isabella McNutt b. May 5, 1780. m. Moses White, son of James White of Virginia. In the summar of 1783 James White, a former captain in the Continental Army, and others explored the Knoxville region. In 1786 Capt. White built a house and became the first permanent settler of Knoxville.

2. William Black McNutt b. Mar. 31, 1783, d. May 17, 1842; was soldier in the War of 1812 and was at New Orleans with Jackson. Successful lawyer, politician, and educator. In 1832 he and his wife and family removed from Shelbyville, Tenn., where they had settled shortly after marriage and where all of their children were born, to Henry Co., Tenn., ten miles from Paris, Tenn., where he died, 1842.

M. 1st

Elizabeth Brockerton De Witt of Cocke Co., Tenn. d. Feb. 8, 1808, age 18. She and her son DeWitt are both buried in the McNutt family graveyard on the Dandridge road.

One child: DeWitt McNutt, lawyer of Newport, Tenn. d. Nov. 12, 1843, age 35 yr., 11 mo., 16 days.

M.

Mary Lawson, daughter of Col. John Williams of Knoxville.
De Witt was reared by Col. Smith's son, Capt. Alexander Smith, the husband of Mary De Witt, the sister of Elizabeth Brockerton DeWitt.

M. 2nd

Margaret Vance Gillespie b. about 1791, near Paris, Tenn., the daughter of Thomas and Virginia Vance Gillespie. She inherited property from her father. She wasabout 18 at time of marriage. They settled in Shelbyville, Tenn., about 1809, thence to Henry Co., 1832, near Paris.

Their Children:

A. Elizabeth Brockerton McNutt b. Oct. 28, 1810 d. age 55 m. Eli Kendall, Aug. 16, 1831. They lived and died in Henry Co., Tenn.

B. Isabella McNutt b. 1812 m. John Curtis (no children)
C. William McNutt b. 1814 (never married)
D. Jane Anderson McNutt b. Oct., 1816, Shelbyville, Tenn., d. Oct., 1879, Corinth, Miss., m. July, 1835, Henry Co. Tenn., Warren Caldwell b. 1811, Adair Co., Ky., d. Oct. 1874, Holly Springs, Miss.

Their Children:

a. Margaret Elizabeth Caldwell b. Dec. 30, 1839, Holy Springs, Miss. d. Oct. 10, 1918, Corinth, Miss., m. John D. Bills (Col. 32nd Miss.Regt., Co. B, C.S.A.), d. July 3, 1911, age 72 yrs. 4 mos. 1 day.

Their children: Margaret Bills m. W.D. Browning
Luther d. infancy; Annie Bills, died single
Mary Bills m. Claude J. Pounds (She was married Apr. 30, 1891 and died age 40).
Lowery Bills m. R. T. Estes. One child, Margaret m. Garner B. Byars and had three children: Margaret Anne, Garner B., Jr., and Robert Estes Byars.

b. Mary E. Caldwell b. Jan., 1841 m. R. J. Wade (She died age 79, Corinth, Miss).
c. Luther William d. from wounds received in battle (Co. C, 18th Miss. Cav. Bat.), Dec. 28, 1864, Pulaski, Tenn. b. Dec. 28, 1842.
d. Thomas Caldwell b. 1846, d. June, 1871.
e. Samuel Caldwell d. Aug. 31, 1899.
f. Warren J. Caldwell d. 1907 in Florida.
g. Annie Belle Caldwell b. Nov. 2, 1856, d. Baldwyn, Miss., Aug. 16, 1876.
h. Henri Caldwell b. Feb. 28, 1861, Holly Springs, Miss. m. Nov. 25, 1888 Edmund K. McEachin, b. Hamburg, Ala., 1860, d. July 25, 1898, Columbus, Miss. She died Oct. 10, 1939, Corinth, Miss. Both she and her husband are buried in Columbus, Miss.

Their Children:

Marie Irene McEachin b. Aug. 24, 1893, Colorado City, Texas, d. Jan. 14, 1954, Ruston, La., m. Jan. 8, 1916, Memphis, Tenn., Ernest A. Epps b. May 17, 1881 Bethel Springs, Tenn., d. April 6, 1949, Ruston,La.

Their Children:

1. Ernest A. Epps, Jr. b. Corinth, Miss., Mar. 18, 1917, m. Bernice Prejean, Baton Rouge, La., Jan. 13, 1945. Children: Susan Allene Epps & Ernest Allen Epps, III.
2. Marie Loraine Epps b. Oct. 2, 1918, Corinth, Miss., m. Aug. 24, 1946, John Q. Anderson, Ruston,La., First Presbyterian Church.

Four of Warren and Jane Anderson McNutt's children died in infancy. Henri Caldwell was their 12th child.

E. Mary Peacock b. 1818, d. 1882, m. Simeon P. Watson (their daughter Mrs. Sam Watson of Galveston, Tex., was better known as Mrs. M. L. Watson and was State Historian for the Texas U.D.C. for many years.)
F. George McNutt m. Virginia_____. Died in Mayfield,Ky.
G. Thomas McNutt m. 1st, Kizzie Caldwell, 2nd Tishie Clayton.

3. Jennie McNutt m. John MacFarland
4. Rebecca McNutt m. John Webb

5. Nannie McNutt m. John Jack
6. Arsneth McNutt m. Robert Lindsey
7. James McNutt m. Mary Fleming (step-daughter of Col. Francis A. Ramsey) and they settled in the upper part of their father's farm.

M. 2nd, Nov. 5, 1792, Tenn.

Katherine Kain, a sister of Col. John Kain, who lived about seven miles above Knoxville.

8. Mary McNutt m. John MacFarland of Jefferson Co.

M. 3rd, Oct. 10, 1797, Tenn.

Virginia Anderson

9. George McNutt m. Malinda Houston, a daughter of Robert Houston, Esq., and they had three children.

+ + + + +

The name McNutt has been identified with Knoxville since the birth of the city. Family tradition has it that George McNutt was one of the first Elders of the Knox Presbyterian Church. Scotch and of North of Ireland origin. Addison J. McNutt, great grandson of George McNutt b. Knox Co., July 26, 1875, son of William A. and Emily Melvina (Jarnigan) McNutt of Gainesville, Ga., m. Helen A. Clayton of Sweetwater, Tenn., daughter of W. J. Clayton.--Tennessee, A History, 1673-1932 (4 vols.), ed. Philip M. Hamer, The American History Society, Inc., New York, 1933.

+ + + + +

George McNutt with his brother William came to America from North Ireland near the beginning of the American Revolution and settled in that part of Augusta Co., Va., which in 1777 became Rockbridge Co. That they were the forerunners to discover a suitably located body of land in Va. upon which a colony of their kin from Ireland could be planted that both brothers served in the Revolutionary army, and were mustered out in the Valley of Va. After that William went to the Northwest Territory, probably Illinois, and George having previous to 1780 married Isabella Collison (daughter of James Collison and his wife Isabella) in Augusta Co. immigrated to the Southward settling first at the Irish Bottom in now Cocke Co., Tenn. (then Greene Co.) from about the present Rankins down along the French Broad river, to Leadville, and subsequently in about 1787 removed and settled in the present Knox Co. (then Hawkins Co.) on north or west side of Holston river about 3½ miles above Knoxville, on the Dandridge road. A descendant of George McNutt, Mrs. Johnson is now (1915) living on a part of his original grant from North Carolina.

A tradition in the family is that George McNutt was at the Battle of Kings Mountain, Oct. 7, 1780, but the family have no documentary evidence of this.

George McNutt was on the first board of Elders of Lebanon and the First Presbyterian churches of this county and was a charter Trustee of Blount College, now the University of Tennessee, chartered in 1794.

Geo. and Isabella Collison McNutt had the following children:
Isabella b. May 5, 1780, m. Moses White
William b. Mar. 31, 1783, d. May 17, 1842. He married first Elizabeth Brockeston DeWitt, 2nd m. Margaret V. Gillispie
Jennie m. John McFarland
Rebecca m. John Webb
Nannie m. John Jack

Arsneth m. Robert Lindsey (Linsdy?)
James married Mary Fleming
Mary (by second wife Katherine Kain) b. 1793 m. William McFarland of Jefferson Co.
George (son of 3rd wife Virginia Anderson) m. Malinda Houston, daughter of Robert Houston, Esq. He was born 1798. 3 children.
George McNutt m. Isabella Collison in Va. about 1779.
George McNutt m. 2nd Katherine Kain, Nov. 5, 1792, in Tenn.
George McNutt m. 3rd Virginia Anderson, Oct. 10, 1797, in Tenn.

(The above is excerpted from records in Knoxville).

+ + + + +

The children of Eli and Elizabeth Brockerton McNutt Kendall, who were married Aug. 16, 1831: Nancy b. Sept., 1832; Thomas Jefferson, b. Mar. 25, 1834; Margaret b. Aug. 25, 1836; Louisa, b. Oct., 1838; Mary Elizabeth b. Sept. 9, 1840; Nancy Clive b. July 21, 1842; Hettie Esther b. Aug. 26, 1844, m. George W. Wynne; Isabella b. Aug. 16, 1847; James E. b. Dec. 10, 1849; and Peter b. April 3, 1855.

+ + + + +

Obituary of George McNutt. Copied from a paper published in Knoxville, Tenn., dated Jan. 8, 1823:

"Died on Sunday last, the 5th of Jan. 1823 after a lingering and painful illness, Geo. McNutt Esq. in the 72 year of his age a Christian and an honest man. The deceased has left a widow and family of children; with a numerous train of connection to mourn his loss which is deeply lamented by all who knew him. He had been for about 40 yrs. a member of the Presbyterian church, and during the greater part of that time a presiding Elder. At an early period of his life he came to America and assisted in establishing the independence of his adopted country. He performed the duties of husband, parent and friend with indulging charity, tenderness, affection and brotherly love, and unwavering truth and stern integrity marked his conduct in all his relations with the world."

This copy sent by Mr. McClung; he says he is satisfied it was taken from Knoxville Register, conducted by Col Fred S. Heiskiel and his brother-in-law, Hugh Brown. These editors were painstaking and very careful to publish only facts. He (Mr. McClung) got these records from Mrs. Johnson who lives in part of the old home place once owned by her ancestor Geo. McNutt.

+ + + + +

Recollections of George McNutt by his grandson George McNutt White:

George McNutt was one of the first bench of Elders of the First Presbyterian Church of Knoxville, Tenn. Was born in the Province of Ulster Ireland. When he landed in A. he settled in Rockbridge Va. where he married with Isabella Collison from which place he moved to Knox County Tenn. and settled some place on the North side of the French Broad River. From this place they moved to a farm a short distance below the junction of the French Broad and the Holston Rivers and settled in the bottom land and finding the situation too low built on higher ground which overlooked the bottom more or less.

Mrs. McNutt having died leaving six or 7 children, and finding it difficult to regulate his home without some more experienced person, they all being quite young and inexperienced in the matter of housekeeping, he intermarried with a Miss Kain a sister

of Col John Kain who lived seven or eight miles above Knoxville, and by her he had one daughter--(Mary)--and died. Then he married "Ginny" Anderson who survived him.

He died in the year 1823 and was buried on a high hill overlooking the river near his residence, age about 72 years.

Isabella his oldest child, married Moses White (son of Col James White the founder of Knoxville). Isabella was born May 5, 1780. Jennie his second child m. John McFarland. Rebecca m. John Webb. Nannie m. John Jack and they moved to Morgan Co. Arsneth m. Robert Linsdey.

William, the oldest son, married a Miss Dewitt of Cocke Co. and by said marriage had one child--his mother dying when he was an infant he was raised by Col Smith's son, Capt Alexander Smith, whose wife was Mary Dewitt (the sister of Elizabeth B. Dewitt the first wife of Wm McNutt). William after remaining a widower for a time, married a daughter of Thomas Gillespie and they moved to a Western district of Middle Tenn.

James (2nd son of Geo) married Mary Fleming, a step-daughter of Col. Francis A. Ramsey and they settled in the upper part of his father's farm where they lived and died.

Mary (Polly) his daughter by second marriage, married William McFarland of Jefferson Co.

George Anderson, his (Geo.'s) youngest son and only child by 3rd wife, married Malinda a daughter of Robert Houston Esq. and after three children were born to him he was killed by falling from his horse near his residence when returning from home.

This copy furnished by Mrs. Johnson of Knoxville (Mrs. Richard P. Johnson) was prepared by Esq. Geo. M. White the gr. grandfather of Mrs. Johnson. Mrs. Johnson living in Knoxville, Tenn. to date, July, 1915.

+ + + + +

WILLIAM BLACK McNUTT: son of George and Isabella Collison was born in Tennessee Mar. 31, 1783, died March 7, 1842, buried in the old family graveyard near the old plantation home, ten miles from Paris, Tenn., Henry Co. His first wife was Elizabeth Brockerton DeWitt, she left one child, a son DeWitt. She died Feb. 7, 1808. W. B. McNutt married a second time Margaret Gillespie (a daughter of Thomas and Virginia Vance Gillespie) in 1809. They settled in Shelbyville, Tenn. Here all the children were born. She was only 18 when she married, was born in Tenn. in 1791; died near Paris, Tenn., Aug., 1873. (From copy sent July 2, 1915, by C. M. McClung Knoxville, Tenn.)

+ + + + +

William McNutt's first wife was Elizabeth Brockerton DeWitt of Cocke Co., Tenn., who bore him but one child, (Dewitt who became a lawyer of New Port Tenn, he married Mary Lawson daughter of Col. John Williams of Knoxville.) Dewitt died Nov. 12, 1843, age 35 yrs, 11 mos. 16 days. leaving descendants). Elizabeth B. DeWitt McNutt died Feb. 7, 1808 age but 18 yrs. She is buried in the McNutt family graveyard on the Dandridge road. Dewitt is also buried in the same lot.

William McNutt married the second time Margaret Gillespie a daughter of Thomas and Virginia Vance Gillespie and removed to middle Tenn.__Shelbyville--here all their children were born. Margaret Vance Gillespie McNutt was born in Tenn. about 1791, d. Aug. 1873, near Paris, Tenn.

William B. McNutt was a soldier in the War of 1812, said to have been with Jackson at New Orleans, was a successful lawyer, politician and educator. In 1832 he with family removed to Henry Co. Tenn, and lived about ten miles from Paris, Tenn. His wife inherited property from her father Thomas Gillespie. Much of the time Mr. McNutt would be from home on account of his practice. It is said that he managed affairs with dignity and skill.

The children of William Black and Margaret V. Gillespie McNutt were: Elizabeth Brockerton, b. Oct. 28, 1810, d. age 55; Isabella, b. 1812; William, b. 1814; Jane Anderson, b. 1816 Oct., d. Oct, 1879; Mary Peacock, b. 1822, d. 1882, m. Simon Watson (both died in Texas); George, d. in Mayfield, Ky., m. Virginia _____ of Ky.; Thomas, m. Kizzie Caldwell, m. 2nd Tishie Clayton.

Elizabeth Brockerton the oldest child of Wm B. and M.V.G. McNutt, m. Eli Kendall, Aug. 16, 1831. They lived and died in Henry Co., reared a large family and many of the descendants live near the old home place.

Isabella m. John Curtis a widower. She left no children. They died in Tenn.

William never married, was a surveyor out in Texas for a time and was given land for his services, came back to Tenn. and was prepared to practice law. Died shortly after.

Jane Anderson m. Warren Caldwell (a gr. grandson of John and Margaret Phillips Caldwell of Lunenburg Co. Va.) of Adair Co. Ky. July 1835. They settled in Holly Springs Miss., and were among the first settlers of that place. Warren Caldwell was b. in Adair Co. Ky. 1811, d. in Holly Spgs. Oct. 1874. Jane A. died in Corinth Miss Oct. 1879 at the home of her son-in-law Col. J. D.Bills. Warren and Jane A. McNutt Caldwell had 12 children. Eight lived to be grown.

Mary P. m. Simeon Watson in 1840. They both died in Texas. A.daughter of this couple Mrs. Sam Watson, better known by her pen name Mrs. M. L. (Margaret L.) Watson, lives in Galveston, Tex. A very talented woman, for years State Historian of the U.D.C.

George m. Virginia_____ of Ky. They both died in Mayfield, Ky. Have descendants.

Thomas, youngest child of W.B. and M.G. McNutt m. 1st, Kizzie Caldwell, m. 2nd, Tishie Clayton.

+ + + + +

The following are the names of the children of Warren and Jane Anderson McNutt Caldwell:

Margaret Elizabeth, b. Dec. 30, 1839
Mary E. b. Jan., 1841 (Mrs. R.J.Wade), d. Aug. 20, 1920
Luther William, killed in battle, 1864
Thomas, died from wounds received in battle (?)
Henri, b. Feb. 28, 1862, d. Oct., 1939
Samuel, d. 1898
Warren J. d. 1907 in Florida
Annie, d. 1876

Alexander McNutt is supposed to have been in confidential relations with Gov. Denwiddie to whom he delivered his account of the Sandy Creek Expedition of 1756. After his affray with Andrew Lewis in Staunton he went to England and, upon recommendation of the Gov. of Va., was admitted to an audience with the King. He received extensive tracts of land in Nova Scotia, the French having been driven out, and he brought over many people from the north of Ireland including some people of his own name and his sister Mrs. Weir. The Ship Hopewell of Londonderry arrived in Nova Scotia with upwards of 200 persons in Oct. 1761 [a letter from Halifax, dated Oct. 26, 1761, printed in Boston Gazette] for settlement of the Province with Col. Alexander McNutt. In Nov. 1762 McNutt arrived with 170 settlers. . . . While living in Nova Scotia 1761 McNutt executed a power of attorney, authorizing his brother John McNutt to sell and convey his real estate. . .John McNutt on August 16, 1785, conveyed to Thomas Smith for £ 110, Lot No. 10 in Staunton [Va.], which Alexander had purchased in 1750 for £ 3.

In Nova Scotia, in the deed of 1785, Alexander is described as "late of Augusta Co., now of Halifax, Nova Scotia." He became a religious enthusiast and attempted to found a settlement called the "New Jerusalem." In 1796 he attempted to convey by deed 100,000 acres in Nova Scotia to the Synod of Va., in trust for benefit of Libert Hall Academy. . .McNutt never married.

John McNutt, a brother of Alexander, settled on North River, Rockbridge. His wife was Catherine Anderson, a great aunt of Judge Francis T. Anderson. One of John McNutt's sons, Alexander was father of Gov. Alexander McNutt of Miss. and grandfather of Gen. Frank Paxton and Gen. Albert G. Jenkins. A daughter of John McNutt married 1st Ensign McCorkle who was killed at Cowpens. Her second husband was Arthur Glasgow. Waddell, Annals of Augusta Co., pp. 230-231.

+ + + + + +

A N D E R S O N

[From handwritten notes in my Grandmother McEachin's handwriting in her notebook]

Isaac Anderson emigrated from Ireland about 1727 when his youngest son was an infant, and with his 4 sons and two daughters settled in what is now Rockbridge Co., Va. Then it was that part of Orange Co. which later became Augusta Co. His children were:

John--who was killed by the Indians
James--who married Jane Ellison
Jacob--who married Esther Baxter
Isaac--who married Margaret Evans
Molly--who married James Bayless
Betsy--who married William Gilmore

The children of James and Jane Ellison were: John, Isaac, James, Robert, Jacob, Martha Jane & Margaret.
Jacob, son of James, married Rebecca Anderson, his cousin. She was the daughter of Isaac Anderson and Margaret Evans. The children of Jacob and Rebecca were: James, Margaret, Jane, Martha, Adaline, Rebecca, and Elizabeth.

Isaac Anderson m. Margaret Evans. Their children were
Martha, married James McCampbell, Dec. 22, 1774
William, married Nancy McCampbell April 6, 1779
(Nancy born April 17, 1757)
Mary, married Andrew McCampbell
Jane or Jean [Virginia--Ginny], married, as third wife, George McNutt.

It is said that Margaret Evan's mother was in the seige of Londonderry.
Most of the Anderson family removed from Rockbridge Co., Va., to Tenn.

+ + + + + +

KNOX COUNTY, County Seat, Knoxville

The County of Knox was erected June 11, 1792, five days after James White, John Sawyers, Hugh Beard, John Adair, George McNutt, Jeremiah Jack, John Learns, James _____, John Evans, Samuel Newell, William Wallace, Thomas McCulloch, William Hamilton, David Craig, and William Lowry, presented a commission from Gov. Blount appointing the Justices of Peace before the Hon. David Campbell, who in the presence of Gov. Blount administered to each of them an oath to support the Constitution of the United States.

Chas. McClung, Clerk.

+ + + + + + +

From a letter fragment, written by a niece of Gov. McNutt of Mississippi, apparently to my Grandmother McEachin or some member of her family (the first and last pages of this letter are missing):

"Uncle Benjamin [McNutt] was a young physician & located in Mississippi or Louisiana. In 1834, when on a voyage to South America, he was shipwrecked and drowned. All of the daughters lived in Virginia except Aunt Rebecca Hickman who removed to Missouri, & Aunt Sally married Ferdinand Sims at Vicksburg when visiting her brother Gov. McNutt.

"Alexander McNutt had an uncle of the same name, brother of John McNutt [mentioned on previous page]. . .his property [in Nova Scotia] was confiscated when he took part against the English in the Revolution. He joined the American army at Saratoga, & was afterwards an officer under DeKalb in the South. He never married, & died in Rockbridge County, in 1811. This is the Alexander who wore the Court Dress [ever after his presentation to the King] when he visited President Jefferson in Virginia. My great grandfather Alexander McNutt [son of John] was also a Revolutionary soldier, & fought against the British at the Battle of Cowpens, & it was on his record that I joined the DAR. My authority for the above information is Mrs. Leander McCormick's Book of Genealogies.

+ + + + + + +

Among signers of the Petition of Sundry Inhabitants of Prince Edward Co., Va., Oct. 11, 1776 were Robert Black, William Black, James Black, William Gillespie, George Gillespie, James Gillespie.--VMHB, Vol. 18, Jan. 1910, No. 1, pp. 40-44

+ + + + + +

George Gillespie, an early settler in the Watauga Co. House

built in 1792. He was one of the petitioners to Assembly of North Carolina for separation of the state. . . Franklin Co. formed Limestone, Tenn.--Tennessee, A Guide to the State (1939)

+ + + + + + + +

Among the persons whose names appear among the deeds recorded in Orange Co. Va., between 1738 & 1744 were: Robert Black, Thomas Black, William Vance.--Cartmell, Shenandoah Valley Pioneers . . . p. 508.

+ + + + + + +

Presbyterian Synod of Philadelphia--ministers on rolls, 1720: George Gillespie, White Clay Creek, Del.--Hanna, The Scotch-Irish, V. II, p. 15.

+ + + + + + + + +

From photocoy, General Services Administration, National Archives and Records Service, File Designation BL. Wt 41 866-160-55, Receipt No. 27599.

State of Tennessee Henry County
On this 13th day of July AD 1855 personally appeared before me Samuel Kendall a justice of peace within and for the County & State foresaid Peggy McNutt aged 66 years a resident of Henry County in the state of Tennessee who being duly sworn according to law declares that she is the widow of William McNutt deceased who was a Quarter Master in the Cimpany Commanded by Captain John Neill in the Regiment of Tennessee _____commanded by Col. __ Woodfolk in the War with great Britain of 1812 That her husband was drafted at Bedford Co., Tenn on or about the 10th day of September 1814 for the term of six months and continued in actual service in said war for the term of seven months and was honorably discharged at Shelbyville on or about the month of May 1815 as will appear by the muster rolls of said company. She further states that she was married to the said William McNutt in Knox county Tenn. on the 16th day of March 1809 By one Rev. Dr. Anderson minister of the Gospel and that her name before marriage was Gillespie that her said husband died in Henry County Tenn on the 17th day of March AD 1842 and that she is a widow at the time of executing this her declaration She makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land to which she may be entitled under the act of March 3, 1855, she furhter declares that this is the first declaration she has made for Bounty land under any act of Congress She further states that a certified copy of the marriage bond is the only recorded evidence of her marriage that is in her power to obtain

Peggy McNutt

Sworn to & subscribed before me this day and year above written and I certify that I believe the claiment to be the identical person she represents herself to be that I have no interest in this claim . Smauel Kendall

"State of Tennessee) Know all men by these presents that I James McNutt of the
Knox County) county and State aforesaid, my heirs etc. am held and firmly bound unto his Excellency the Governor and his successors in office, in the penal sum of twelve hundred and fifty dollars: void on condition that there be: no lawful objection why William McNutt and Peggy Gillespie may not be joined together as man and wife in the holy estate of matrimony.

Witness our hands and seal this 16th day of March 1809
"Teste. James McNutt (seal)"

Susan H. Dunlap's testimony that she "has known Peggy mcNutt since the year 1793 when she was a small girl whose maiden name was Pegg Gillespie, she states that she recollects about the time when she was married to William McNutt in the year 1809 she states that she was not at the wedding but it was reported and notorious in the neighborhood at the time and believed by the acquaintances of the parties she further states that she knew the parties lived together as man & wife until the death of the said William McNutt about the year 1842, is given.

Also, W.C. Cox, Clerk of the County Court of the County of Knox, certifies that the transcript of the marriage bond is a true copy, etc. Dated May 15, 1855.